

Martha Ann Little, born 1844 in Piedmont, daughter of William Washington and Louisa Emeline (Boles) Little. Louisa Boles' parents were Richard Ross and Nancy (Morgan) Boles.

King and Martha's great-grandson, Loyd George Stewart, and his wife, Pauline Elizabeth (Tolleson) Stewart, of Vestavia Hills, Alabama, are researching their families' histories and find these King-Morgan-Stewart connections interesting. According to their research, many of the descendants of these connections now live in the Alabama counties of Calhoun, Cherokee, Jackson, and Marshall.

Loyd, born 1921, is the younger of two sons of Ernest Lafette and Leah Gertrude (Westbrook) Stewart of Spring Garden, Cherokee County, Alabama. Pauline, born 1923, is the youngest of five children born to George William and Nannie Pauline (Ashley) Tolleson of Jacksonville, Alabama. Loyd and Pauline have a son, Eddie George, a daughter, Paula Sue (Stewart) Ingle, and a son-in-law, William Howell Ingle.

Eddie lives in Birmingham, works for Alabama DOT and is an antique collector and dealer. Paula is Division Traffic Design Engineer for Alabama DOT, and Billy works for Deaver Industries. They live in Birmingham, also.

Loyd's family research material is used by cousins in Texas, Colorado, and Scottsboro, Alabama, as they compile the family history. Submitted by: *Billy and Paula (Stewart) Ingle, No. 4 - 23rd Terrace South, Birmingham, AL 35205*

Sources: Personal interviews; court records; *Stewart Family History*, compiled by Debbie Stewart; *A Valley Heritage*, by Morris Penny.

## Uza Guinn Rich

### A Tribute To Mom

Growing up on the farm has never been all fun  
But Mom's Dad died when she was ten plus one  
Two Brothers and a Sister her Mom strived to raise  
Working her fingers to the bone without any praise

Putting food on the table, clothes on their backs, shoes on their feet,

She'd take in washing, raise chickens, pigs and cattle for eggs and meat.

They grew corn for meal to make their bread  
Anyone who came by hungry never left without being fed.

As children, when cousins came to play  
Sometimes playing Annie-Over the house with a fire ball at the end of day

Or go out in the woods for a game of Hide-And-Go-Seek  
Sometimes these cousins might even stay for a week.

When the branch went dry, they'd take the animals for water to the creek

One day Mom's sister decided not to walk — she was too tired and weak



*Gertie and Willie Guinn and Children: Leonard, Lula, Uza, Calvin*

So up on the back of the old milk cow -she jumped  
And up the road the old cow ran with a thumpity-thump

Hanging on for dear life with nothing on which to hold  
The only thing that stopped them was the gate big and old.  
They might have grown up poor but they had plenty of love  
From their Dear Mother and the Good Lord above.

The house was old but neatly kept  
The sandy yard free from grass and weeds was swept.  
When we Grandkids then came along,  
In her loving eyes we could do no wrong.

We would go to the kitchen for forks and spoons  
To dig in the sand building castles and dunes  
When chastised by parents for carrying out things  
"They're all right as long as they don't hurt themselves" I hear  
her voice ring.

These traits were handed down to this Dear Mother of mine  
Because her Grandkids hear the same thing from time to time  
"Be careful, Don't get hurt, You're doing fine!"

Going about her daily chores, she hums the old hymn "Trust  
And Obey"

Then she sits at the old dining table reading God's Word at the  
close of day

Stopping from time to time to meditate and pray.  
She and Dad raised us six kids along with a needy child now  
and then

Teaching us always on God to depend.  
I hope today to be half the Lady she is  
And now with love I say "Thanks Mom for all that you did"

Submitted by: *Beverly S. Allen, Co. Rd. 353, Stevenson, AL 35772*  
Source: Family knowledge of Grandmother Gertie Burton Guinn,  
Mother Uza Guinn Rich

## Richey's

### Childhood Memories

I loved going to my grandmother Richey's house because she would sit and talk for hours about the past. When we spent the night and bed time came she would put us to bed in a room across the hall from her bedroom. The bed had three feather mattresses on it she would cover us up with three quilts. This was enough warmth to keep you warm on the coldest of winter nights.

The one thing I disliked about going to grandmother Richey's was she would cook hog brains and eggs and oats for breakfast.

My earliest memories of going to grandmothers was at one year of age. Grandmother had given a birthday dinner for one of her cousins, Uncle Newt Rains. The dinner consisted of fried chicken, okra, corn, new Irish potatoes boiled, green beans, baked sweet potatoes, and sliced fresh tomatoes. Deserts included homemade cakes, homemade pies, and banana pudding.

The drinks consisted of cold buttermilk, cold sweet milk, lemonade and grape juice. Late afternoon they would make homemade ice cream.

Grandmother Richey was short in statue with gray hair and a slim trim body. She wore a handkerchief around her head with a bonnet over it. The farthest from home she ever went was to my aunt's in Kingston, Tennessee. Submitted by: *Bonnie F. Tallent and Donnie M. Tallent*

## Dr. George and Iva Nelle Hurt Ricker

George Ricker was born to share cropper parents, Jonah and Margie Ricker, at the end of Moody Pike near Fackler, Alabama, on April 26, 1926. During his teen years, he formed a unique relationship with the doctor and nurse team who delivered him, Dr. and Mrs. George E. Nye. They became his second family. He attributes much of his success to them.

He graduated from Jackson County High School, Howard College (now Samford University) and Southwestern Baptist Theological Seminary.

He was licensed to the ministry by the First Baptist Church, Scottsboro, August 10, 1947. He was ordained by the Friendship Baptist Church, Fackler, May 1, 1949.

He began his ministry as pastor of the mission of First Baptist Church, Scottsboro. He served as director of missions for the Tennessee River Baptist Association and pastor of the Friendship Baptist Church. Other pastorates were First Baptist Church of Austinville, Decatur, AL, and Padget Baptist in Padget, TX.

Dr. Ricker was employed by the State Board of Missions of the Alabama Baptist Convention 1955-1989. He worked in the Discipleship Training Department and was director of the state department of association missions. He is probably best known for his work at Shocco Springs Baptist Conference Center and Camps, where he served from 1970 until he retired in 1989.

He was the first year-round director of Shocco Springs. During his tenure there, the facility became one of the top twelve Christian conference centers in the nation. All the facilities were renovated, and two motels, a large conference center, and an administration building were constructed. The 710-acre complex is visited by more than 30,000 annually. He also guided in the establishment of "Camp Happy Days," an annual camp for abused and abandoned children.



*Dr. George & Iva Nelle Ricker*

He has written for the Baptist Sunday School Board, the Home Mission Board of the Southern Baptist Convention, and the Journal of Christian Camping. He is currently writing a history of the Alabama Baptist encampment, assembly, camp, and conference center ministry in preparation for the 50th anniversary of Baptist ownership of Shocco Springs.

His community service includes serving as a director of the Chamber of Commerce and on two occasions headed groups concerned with resolving racial tensions.

He married Iva Nelle Hurt of Bridgeport. She was an elementary school teacher for 23 years. They have two sons - Stephen, an engineer, and David, a computer programmer.

Since retirement, Dr. and Mrs. Ricker have been active in interim pastorates and short term mission projects. They have worked in Alaska, Hawaii, Germany and Japan. They are active in the senior adult ministry of their church and in drug and alcohol rehabilitation. *Submitted by: Stephen and David Ricker, Box 1172, Talladega, AL 35161*

Source: Family records

## Roland And Mary Riddle

The family of Roland (Rolin) and Mary Riddle were found living in Jackson Co., AL in the 1850 census. Roland Riddle was born in TN and can be found in McMinn Co., TN in 1830. Roland was born about 1800 and Mary was born about 1805.

Their children and their years of birth are as follows: Mary, 1830; Henry or Harry, 1831; John, 1834; Thomas, Apr. 1836; Roland, Jr., 1841; Ann, 1843; William, 1846; and Duck (or Dick?), 1848. Roland, Jr., married Matilda Lee on June 18, 1860 in Jackson Co.

Thomas Riddle was married to Minerva Bowers. He may have previously been married to Rachel Lemons. Thomas and Minerva had two children: Frances, born March, 1866/67 and William Roland Riddle, born Dec. 4, 1868. Frances Riddle had one son, Luke Riddle. She died in 1952 and is buried in Violet Hill Cemetery near Valley Head, AL.

William Roland Riddle married Clara Ellen Cordell on June 24, 1890. He moved to DeKalb Co., AL and raised a large family. They were Laura E., who married Clem Daniels; Lora Leanna, married Tom Troxtel; Ruth, married Pat Hartline; Maggie, married Dexter Lee; Bill, married Elsie Littleton; Elbert, married Julia Cecil Rider; Thomas M., married Inez Castleberry; Ernest Edward, married Louellis Allen; Velma Beatrice, married Henry Grady Hawkins, Sr.; Russell, married Inez Tallent; Eloise, married a Pittman and a Blake; Dalpha, married Carl Steele; Hassell, married Homer Lee Forester. William died April 19, 1949. His wife Ellen had died exactly one year earlier on April 19, 1948. Both are buried in the Miller Cemetery in Rising Fawn, GA.

Thomas Riddle was a Civil War veteran. According to his pension application he was a private in Co. D in the 2nd Regiment. He

enlisted in May of 1861 at Bellefonte, AL. He was wounded in battle near Jackson, MS. He applied for and received a Confederate pension from the state of Alabama. Shortly after receiving his pension, Thomas Riddle died May 30, 1910 at his home in Valley Head, AL. It is not known when his wife Minerva died. Thomas is buried in an unmarked grave at Chestnut Grove Cemetery on Sand Mtn. *Submitted by: Linda Hawkins Wilson, 28 Hawkins Lane, Rising Fawn, GA 30738*

## Charles Lewis Roach

Charles Lewis Roach came to Alabama from Amhurst County Virginia in 1819 by flat boat through the Carolinas and east Tennessee. He disembarked into the wilderness at General Coffee's state land grant between the mouth of Mud Creek and Bellefonte Island. From that point a trail was blazed nine miles north of the stage stop village of Bellefonte and one and a half miles of the point that became Fackler's Station when the Memphis and Chattanooga railroad came through the county a few years later. In that area he built a large brick house which faced into what is now Roach's Cove. The house was torn down in the late 1950s.

Charles Lewis Roach's first wife was Mary Ann Cross, by whom he had six children. After her death, he married Sarah C. Bradford. They had four children. His third wife was Margaret Higgins. Their eight children were: George William, Lewis Burks, John Baptist, Luther Rice, Milton, Septimus, and William Wallace.

After his death, D.W. Brooks wrote a memorial to Charles Lewis Roach in the minutes of the Fourth Annual Session of the Tennessee River Association, October 1875. A portion of that memorial states: "In the providence of God, in the course of a few years, he was called upon to bury a second wife and several children. Notwithstanding his domestic problems were so great, his Christian fortitude and patience were sufficient for it all. No man felt a deeper interest in the education of his children than did our departed brother. He married his third wife, by whom he had several children. He was a keen neighbor, an affectionate husband and father, a good master and given to hospitality."

Charles Lewis was a Baptist minister who was instrumental in the establishment of many of the Baptist churches in the area, the oldest of which is Friendship Baptist at Fackler, constituted in 1827. He intended that his sons also be ministers and named them accordingly.

John Baptist Roach resented his father's choice of a name for him and while in school at the University of Virginia changed his middle name to Higgins, his mother's maiden name. He joined the Confederate army when he was 16 years old and served with Forrest's Calvary. He was wounded at the battle of Franklin but escaped from the prison hospital there and returned home to Roach's Cove where faithful slaves nursed him back to health. His daughter, Charlise Roach Reynolds told of the blacks of the area calling him "Baptist" as long as he lived.

After going to college, John H. Roach taught school at Pisgah where he met Frances Josephine Starkey, who became his wife. Their six children were: Lillian, Myron, George, John, Charlise and Hallie. John H. Roach represented Jackson and Marshall counties for two terms in the Alabama legislature. His most outstanding achievements were his fight for prohibition and his helping to establish Tuskegee Institute, at Tuskegee, Alabama. His name was at one time on a plaque on the campus. One of his sons, Myron Roach, married Fannie Sanders. Their six children were Charles Starkey, Calvin, Robert, James, Roy Lynn and Myra Jean. Like his grandfather, in a very few years he had buried his first wife and three of his sons. He married Janie Precise and their children, Frances Roach Worley, William Carey Roach and Evelyn Roach Farr still live in the area. *Submitted by: Frances Roach Worley, 405 West St., Scottsboro, AL 35768*

Sources: Obituary of John H. Roach. Minutes of Tennessee River Association, October 1875. Obituary of John H. Roach 1932

## Charles Bennett Roberts

### Civil War Veteran Settled in Pisgah

Charles Bennett Roberts and his wife, Eveline, were residents of Pisgah for many years.

Mrs. Eula Sartin and Mrs. Dessie Phillips, of Pisgah, who are granddaughters of the Roberts, remember him well.

According to Mrs. Sartin and Mrs. Phillips, Roberts was born in Atlanta, Georgia, in 1844, and was of Irish descent.

During the Civil War, Roberts and his brother fought in the Battle



Charles Bennett Roberts and his wife, Eveline

of Atlanta. Later, they were honored at the Cyclorama in Atlanta, which depicts this battle, by a scene of one brother passing a canteen of creek water to the other. This scene can still be seen today.

After the war, Roberts and his wife came to Sand Moun-

tain and settled in Pisgah. They had ten children who settled in Pisgah and other areas of the mountain.

Roberts died in 1926 at the age of 81.

He believed in keeping his silver money hidden. This was done by putting it in a metal syrup bucket which he buried in a secret place. When he died, none of his family knew where it was hidden.

Years later, two of his sons and a grandson found it with a metal detector, and marked the spot, because it was night time. The next day, when they went back to dig it up, they found a hole and no sign of the money.

What happened to the money was never discovered. Submitted by: Hugh Roberts, 808 Tupelo Pike, Scottsboro, AL 35768 and Written by: Sandy Schmauss with information from Dessie Phillips and Eula Sartin.

Source: This story appeared in the *Sand Mountain Booster* — April 27, 1978

### Roberts Life On The Farm

Bailey H. Roberts was born June 1, 1920, the son of Charles Newton and Clara McGraw, Roberts of Spring Hill. His Grandfather was Charlie Roberts who came to America from Ireland, his Grandmother, a Cherokee Indian. B.H. married Ruth Shrader of New Hope, born June 11, 1920-died May 15, 1989 (Bailey died September 16, 1979.) Ruth was the daughter of Hugh and Mertie Wilks, Shrader.

At first B.H. and Ruth lived at Rosalie, Jackson County, in 1945 they moved to Skyline Farms in one of the original Colony houses, once they were sold to private owners. B.H. left Rosalie ahead of the family, spent the first night at Pisgah, the next day drove his mules and wagon from Sand Moun-



June 1978 Texas B.H. & Ruth Roberts

tain, camping beside the Tennessee River, arriving at Skyline late the next evening. Ruth and children were moved by her brother and cousins, later.

The family farmed their land canning vegetables, wild

berries, and other foods they could preserve. They raised cotton, corn, sweet potatoes, and peanuts. They owned a Sorghum Mill, raised chickens, cattle and pigs. The children had chores such as feeding the animals, gathering eggs, bringing in fire wood and milking cows.

There was no electricity, they had a fire place, and cooked on a wood stove. During the winter they parched peanuts and popped corn in the fireplace. B.H. would work in the North, at times the family stay behind and gathered crops, taking care of the farm. He was a carpenter, Ruth worked at Moores Mill, at Skyline.

B.H. loved playing the guitar and singing Gospel songs with Ruth and their five girls. He was also known to make up "Funny" little songs as he was playing the guitar. He was quite a character, everyone loved to be near him. Both he and Ruth had large families and loved being with them. Nieces and nephews spent many Summers in their home, learning of farm life.

Saturday evenings all work ceased, time to get ready for church. Before they got a truck, they walked or rode with someone else,

but they didn't miss church. All five Roberts girls graduated school at Princeton, as did all their husbands. B.H. and Ruth's children: Mavis: married James Rouse - children: Randy: m. Christa Masters (Randy died March 1994;) Donald: m. Sheila Williams - Children: Laura and Patrick: Ronald - Children: Blake and Amy; Marjorie: married Kenneth Rouse (James' brother) Marjorie died May 1997. Their children: Doris: m. Edward Avans; Wilma: m. Robert Hill - children: Cameron - Cody: Dianne; Bobby: m. Loretta Newsome - children: Alisha and Katie; Michael: (died an infant), Dewayne' Joseph, and Elizabeth; Donnie: married William Robert Cantrell of Princeton, he died March 1991; Sue: m. Donnie Miller - children Dena m. Lee Brown; Kevin; Romaine: m. Lewis Rouse - children - Steven, m. Sheri Wade; Christy - m. Anthony Scarberry, daughter: Christen.

The Roberts' daughter's families all live on the land their parents settled on in 1945, at Skyline Farms. Submitted by: Donnie Roberts Cantrell, 3540 Co. Rd. 107, Scottsboro, AL 35768

Sources: Personal and Family History

### James and Kate Roberts Family

James Buchanan Roberts and Kate Bishop were married August 14, 1904 in Marshall County. James Roberts was the son of Dennis and Louisa Roberts. He is found in the 1880 Jackson County Census Report. At that time he was 23 years of age and living with his brother, Andrew Roberts and family. James was



James Buchanan and Kate Bishop Roberts in 1910.

born December 29, 1856 and married Mary McGhee. They were the parents of seven children which include: James Washington who married Lucinda McDonald, Minnie who married Carrel Thomas, Maggie Jane who married Lonnie Lemons, Luther Samuel who married Doshia Marlow, William Steve who married Minnie

Nance, Delbert L. who married Rose Dicus, and Walter who married Delia McLemore.

After Mary Roberts died in 1904, James married Kate Bishop, who was born May 3, 1880. Her parents had died when she was six years old. She had one brother, Will Bishop and two sisters Emma and Nettie Bishop. They were raised as orphans by the Wilson family at Swaerengin.

James and Kate Roberts were the parents of six children which were Midas Odis who married Willie Whitaker, William Fierce who married Lela Mae Foshee, Nora Oneil who married John S. Wininger, Sanford Rayburn who married Ruth Thompson, Emma Ethel who married Harvey Precise, and Paul Eugene who married Ernie Venable.

As was the case during this time, James was a farmer. After leaving Swaerengin, they farmed in various parts of Jackson County including Paint Rock, Woodville, Pikeville, Tupelo, and Nat Mountain.

The children attended school in the community where they lived usually walking several miles to get to school. They would attend school and also help with the farm work during the summer and fall months.

On January 1, 1929, the family moved from the Woodville area to the Presley Place near Pikeville. Sanford remained at Woodville and lived with Jim and Cindy Roberts to finish school in the spring of 1929. The other children who were school age attended Pikeville school until the school closed due to the lack of money during the depression.

James died May 25, 1935 after a short illness at the age of 78. He was buried at New Prospect Cemetery at Swaerengin. Kate and Emma lived with Nora and John Wininger after his death. Emma married and moved to Pisgah. Kate made her home with her daughter Nora, until her death December 12, 1952. She is buried beside her husband.

Luther, Steve, and Delbert served their country during World War I. Luther and Steve served in the army and Delbert served in

the Navy. After Steve was discharged from the army, he moved to Texas, married, and lived there until he passed away in 1954.

The other children married and lived in Jackson County except Midas who lived at Grant. Both Midas and Sanford were Church of Christ preachers. Midas would walk for miles to preach for small congregations. Some people referred to him as "a walking Bible" because he could quote so much Scripture.

James, Mary, and Kate were the ancestors of people who live in Jackson County. *Submitted by: Katie Precise, 534 County Rd. 60, Pisgah, AL 35765.*

### Margaret Ruth Shrader Roberts

Margaret Ruth Shrader, 6/11/1920-5/13/1989, married, 10/9/1937, to Bailey Hornbuckle B.H. (Bug) Roberts, 10/9/1937-9/16/1979. B.H. was given the maiden name of his two grandmothers. B.H. farmed and later worked as a carpenter. Ruth was a mother who took great pride in her family. She kept their five beautiful daughters dressed nicely, often in matching outfits and spent many hours caring for their beautiful, long hair. She spent many hours sewing, washing, and ironing the dresses with many yards of material that had to be ironed until the girls were big enough to help. She also worked in a factory for many years while raising a family. B.H., better known to many as "Uncle Bug" was quite a character. He played guitar and loved to sing, a talent passed down to his grandchildren. The family not only sang together at home at every opportunity, he and his girls often sang together at church and on the radio. He was a fun loving man who was cherished by his family and everyone loved being around him.

Mavis Evelyn, 7/23/1938, married 10/20/1956, to James Edward Rouse, 7/4/1935. Since his second birthday the Rouse family has celebrated James' birthday every year with a big July 4th cook out at their home in Paint Rock Valley. Mavis is a home health care worker who is loved and appreciated by her patients for her skill, understanding, and patience as well as her great personality. She has a talent for singing, a great sense of humor, and she can tell stories with the best of them.

Randy Dale, 1/10/1959-3/6/1994. Words cannot describe the joy Randy brought to all who knew him. He enjoyed life and was such a joy to be around. He married, 5/18/1990, to Christa Masters, 4/2/1964. Randy had a short life, but he truly lived every moment to the fullest. His life had a strong impact on all who knew him. It is believed he inherited his love for music and life from his grandfather B.H.

Donald Edward, 5/9/1960, is thought of as the quiet one in his family, but he never missed an opportunity to pull pranks on his two brothers. He married, 6/10/1983, to Shelia Williams, 2/8/1962, and they have a daughter and a son: Laura LeAnne, 7/27/1986, a pretty little lady who has won beauty contests. Patrick Daniel, 8/19/1989, is a fun loving little fellow who seems to attract mischief.

Ronald Earl, 5/6/1963, the youngest of the three sons is a fine man who loves his family and works hard to provide for them. He enjoys the outdoors, breaking horses and raising animals. He is the proud father of a son and a daughter: Christopher Blake Rouse, 8/15/1986. Amy Lanette Rouse, 7/14/1989. Both Christopher and Amy are well behaved, well mannered, children who make their family proud. Amy is a beautiful little blonde girl and Blake is very good looking like his Daddy. *Submitted by: Kim Smith, Pisgah, AL (Jackson County)*

### Steven Roberts

Steve Sam, 10/10/1950-2/15/1993, the first son of Sam and Bessie died at the age of 43. He has a son: Steven Ray Roberts, 10/24/1974.

Earlene, 11/29/1952-8/16/1969, the youngest daughter was killed in an automobile accident at the age of 16.

Dan Franklin, 8/21/1960, married, 5/30/1981, to Sherry Smart, 2/15/1963. Dan is a soft spoken and unassuming man with a dry sense of humor like his Dad. Sherry is a very pretty young lady with a quiet disposition. They lived at Pisgah, AL the first 10 years of their marriage while Dan worked at Dixie Bearing, Scottsboro. Later, he was transferred to Birmingham, and then to Montgomery, where they now live. Sherry worked in the bank when they were first married. She later decided she would enjoy being a hair dresser and went back to school. She took the family on vacation to New York with her while she took training in esthetics. Sherry has spent part of her married life at home with the chil-

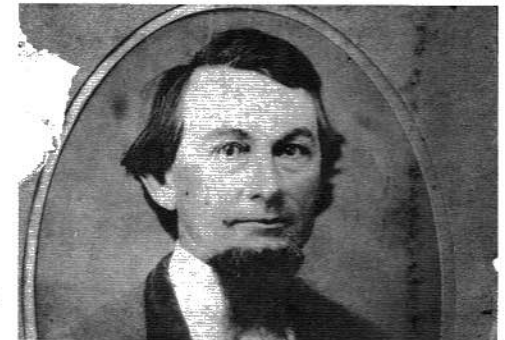
dren, but enjoys keeping busy. She not only has a talent for styling hair, she enjoys cross stitch and making beautiful gifts. She also has taken sewing lessons and makes beautiful clothes for the entire family. They have one son and one daughter: Samuel Andrew, 1/25/1985, is their oldest. He is named Samuel for both his grandfathers and is called Andrew. Kelly Daniel, 2/12/1987, is their youngest. Both Andrew and Kelly have naturally very curly hair. Andrew and Kelly both like to read and they are both in the Resource Learning Center Gifted Program in school. They both like swimming. Andrew is an avid Atlanta Braves baseball fan. He has played baseball, tennis, and basketball. His favorite is playing basketball. Kelly plays piano and collects dolls. All four of them enjoy church.

After the death of Hugh and Mirtie's daughter Bessie, her husband, Sam Roberts Jr. married Helen Elkins. She is an excellent wife to Sam and Mother to his children. She supports and encourages Sam and helps him take care of his health. She spends many hours with the two youngest grandchildren in the family. She is a very entertaining grandmother who plays with them, and teaches them games and songs. She is an excellent cook and enjoys preparing big meals for the family as often as they can come home. *Submitted by: April Marona, Pisgah, AL (Jackson County)*

### Robertson Family

Two early physicians in Jackson County were the half-brothers, Doctors Felix R. Grant and James Oakley Robertson. Dr. Felix R. Grant was born 10 Aug. 1822 in Tennessee and died 21 Feb. 1906 in Jackson County. He is buried in Clay Cemetery, Jackson County, Ala. in a grave next to James Oakley Robertson. Dr. Grant came to Jackson County first, settling in the Lick Fork area in the 1850's. He never married but was much loved by his nieces and nephews.

Dr. James Oakley Robertson was born in Nashville, Tenn., 13 August 1831. He died 18 July 1896 and is buried in Clay Cemetery at Princeton. Dr. Robertson came to Jackson County in the 1860's. His first wife was Susan Ann Jarrett of Holly Springs, Mississippi. They were married on 11 January 1855 in Holly Springs. She was born 11 March 1835 and died 30 March 1867 in Jackson County, Alabama. A later marker has been placed in Clay Cemetery to mark her memory but she was apparently buried in what is known as the Talliaferro (Tolliver) Cemetery.



*Dr. James Oakley Robertson*

Their two children were Jessie and Paul. Jessie Oakley Robertson was born 8 February 1856, in Mississippi and died 22 April 1951 in Arlington, Texas. She married Dr. Joseph Anderson Duckett on 23 May 1875 in Jackson County. Their three daughters were Mabel, Frances and Lucille.

Paul McLin Robertson was born 25 July 1857 in Mississippi. He married Ella C. Padgett on 8 June 1878 in Jackson County. Their children were Arthur Eldredge, Henry Oliver, Susan Mary, Lillis Pauline, Jessie Lee, Brison Oakley, Jarrett Padgett, Margaret Ella and Lester. After Ella's death, a second marriage to a Mrs. Maples took place in 1921. Paul died 10 August 1938 and is buried in Clay Cemetery.

Susan died March 30, 1867 and James Oakley married Malissa Shook on 4 August 1867. Malissa, the daughter of Elihu and Sarah Shook, was born 11 March 1847 and died 24 November 1895. She is buried in the Bouldin Cemetery, near Swaim. To this second marriage were born 3 sons, James Hughel, Felix Malcolm and William Harvey.

James Hughel Robertson, a logger, married Aria Alice Jones of Madison County. James Hughel was born 23 Feb. 1869 and died 22 July 1914 as a result of a logging accident. They are both buried in the Clay Cemetery. Nine children were born to this marriage: Mabel, Herbert, Ora Lee, James Harvey, Nellie Ann, David Malcolm, Calvin Hughel, Vivian Lois and Reese Grant.

Felix Malcolm Robertson married Nora Graham first and had



*Eliza Jones Grant Robertson Mother of Drs. James O. Robertson & Felix Grant*

one son, Malcolm. After her death, he married Nannie Hinshaw Cunningham. Felix was born Nov. 30, 1875 and died Aug. 15, 1944.

William Harvey Robertson, another physician, was born May 21, 1881 and died Aug. 24, 1932. He married Mayme Hall, who was born at Larkin. They are

also buried in Clay Cemetery. They were the parents of Juanita, Harvey and Robert, long time residents of Scottsboro. See Farrow and Robertson. *Submitted by: Lois Robertson, 3304 Monarch Dr., SW, Huntsville, AL 35801*

Sources: Family Bible, location unknown. Census Records, Jackson Co., AL, 1910, 1900, 1880, 1870, 1860, 1850. Marriage and Probate Records.

## The Robinsons Come to Jackson County

There are several Robinson families with roots in Jackson County, here is how my Robinson's found their way into Paint Rock.

This account of my Robinson family begins in South Carolina in the 1780's. There was James Robinson, born in the 1780's, and his future wife Jane, born about 1794. They were married in South Carolina about 1811. The first two of their eleven children, John and Jacob, were born in 1812 and 1817, respectively. After Jacob was born, the Robinsons moved to Madison County, Alabama where Elijah was born in 1820, Mary in 1828, Lafayette in 1834, William in 1835, Hiram in 1836, James in 1838, Caledonia and Clamenzy in 1840, and finally Noah in 1841.

Elijah H. Robinson married Mary Ann Cameron on February 24, 1842, in Madison County. She was born in 1825 in Tennessee. They had six children, Mary, born in 1846, Jacob W., born in 1849, Susan, born in 1853, Waddy Scruggs, born April 1854, George Gardner, born February 1858, and Sarah, born in 1866. Of these children, Waddy and George seemed to be very close. Their descendants still abound in North Alabama, as well as other parts of the country. I have little or no information concerning the other families.

Waddy married Annie Martha Sebring, of Jackson County, on April 27, 1879, in Madison County, Alabama. They were married by the Reverend J. H. Drake, and witnessed by J. W. Fox. She was born in May 1860 in Jackson County, Alabama. They lived in Madison County where the first three of their ten children were born. Sara Jannie was born January 28, 1880, Nannie Lee on May or July 30, 1881, and Martha F. in February 1885. The next three were born in either Madison or Jackson County, Nettie Mae on December 7, 1886, William Cornelius on February 24, 1890, and Mary Tommie, on September 14, 1892. The last four children were born in Jackson County, they were John, born in April 1895, a boy that lived only five days, born February 14, 1898, Etta, born in February 1899, and Bertha, born in 1902. Waddy's family moved to Jackson County sometime between 1886 and 1890, probably because Annie's family was there.

George probably went to Jackson County when his brother Waddy's family did. He married Mary Emily Osburn on December 27, 1890, at Wiley Osburn's house in Woodville. She was born on March 19, 1867, in Floyd County, Georgia. All five of their children were born in Jackson County. They were Mary Catherine, born in February 1892, William Wiley, born on September 14, 1894, Canada Columbus "Candy", born on April 1, 1896, John Henry, born on March 1, 1902, and Alfred Scruggs "Tobe", born on March 11, 1907. George's family remained in Jackson County until sometime after 1911. By 1920, all of George's family had moved back to Madison County. *Submitted by: David T. Robinson, 303 Walker Street, Gurley, AL 35748*

Sources: U.S. Census Records, Marriage Records, and Family knowledge

## The Thomas Robinson Family

Thomas Robinson (b. 1-21-1818 through 8-5-1874) and Melanie Brande' Clay (b. 8-25-1820 through 8-13-1886) were married on February 5, 1840 at Saint Pancras Church in London, England.

The wedding was witnessed by T. K. Clay and Clarissa Desgranges Clay. Thomas was in the oil business and his father Joseph Robinson was a merchant. Melanie's father was Thomas Kent Clay and her mother was Caroline Camilla Brande'. On the 5th day of February, 1842 a son Thomas Robinson was born to Thomas and Melanie at 17 Pump Row in Greenwich, England. Later that year in 1842 they immigrated to America settling into Tennessee and Alabama. After the Civil War they moved further down into Alabama into the Community of Garth. Their oldest son Thomas served as sheriff of Jackson County for several terms. Children born to Thomas and Melanie in this country were Joe, Henry, Mary Anne, Frederick John, Phoebe, Samuel, Elizabeth, William Andrew, Catherine Clay, Edward and James.

Thomas and Melanie Robinson are buried at the Guerin-Latham Cemetery near Garth in Paint Rock Valley where Thomas taught school. Their children Phoebe Robinson Crawley and Frederick John Robinson remained in Jackson County while the other members of the family later moved west settling in Texas and Oklahoma.

Frederick John Robinson married Mary Drucilla Rousseau and they are buried next to his parents. Mary was the daughter of David Thomas Rousseau, a Jackson County Commissioner and Belzora Thompson Rousseau. The Robinson's children of this marriage were John Fletcher, later of Oklahoma, James Thomas who died young, Belzora Putman of Madison County, Andrew Jackson of Madison County, William Henry of Jackson County, Annie Melanie Tipton of Jackson County, Martha Elizabeth (Mattie) Money of Jackson County and Cora Toney of Jackson County and Richard L. Robinson of Jackson County.

A tradition with the Robinson's had a strong work, educational, and religious ethic. They are proud of their English heritage and background and their genealogy. A family history has been previously written by Professor Leslie Robinson of Stockton, California. *Submitted by: Lloyd Money, 509 Kyle St., Scottsboro, AL 35768*

## John D. And Mary A. Rogers

John David, (January 3, 1846-May 27, 1918) also known as "Long John", and Mary Angeline "Little Mamy" Rogers (October 24, 1852-March 28, 1921) moved from Victori, Tennessee to Bridgeport, Alabama in the 1880's. They had twelve children, ten who lived to adulthood. They were: Sarah Sally (1869-1944); Philip A. (December 25, 1871-January 19, 1933); S. Maloy (August 21, 1872-March 1, 1926); George Willis (November 14, 1875-March 15, 1938); James H. (January 5, 1877-January 17, 1933); William B. (July 13, 1880-December 26, 1908); L.A. (December 12, 1882-May 10, 1887); Nancy Lou (January 13, 1885-March 31, 1960); David Hodge (March 31, 1887-July 11, 1961); C.F. (May 31, 1890-May 1, 1892); Mary Daily (April 1, 1892-May 20, 1964); and Lillie Mae (May 28, 1894-May 6, 1968).

These parents, John D. and Mary A. Rogers, were also grandparents of sixty-nine children, from the ten children listed. Of these sixty-nine grandchildren, fourteen are still living as of August 7, 1997. *Submitted by: W.B. "Bud" Mathis, 913 Castleberry Ave., Rossville, GA 30741. See also: Walker Mathews*

## William Romans

William Romans was born in 1830 in Alabama. His father was Peter Romans of Marshall County, Alabama.

On 1 September 1860, William Romans married Mary A. Pendergrass, the daughter of Willis and Nancy Clark Pendergrass. Mary Ann Pendergrass was the second wife of William Romans. The name of his first wife is unknown; she died between 1857 and 1860. Their children were: Jordan, born 1855, and James, born 1857.

At age 32, William Romans enlisted in Russell's 4th Alabama Cavalry during the Civil War. He survived the Civil War. *Submitted by: Committee and Researched by: Sandra Hayes Johnson*

## Rorex

My great-great-grandfather William Rorex was born in Rowan County, NC. His death is recorded in Jackson County, Ala., after the 1850's and 1860's census.

Great-grandfather John Rorex was born October 17, 1807 and died May 9, 1895. He was 87 years old. Grandfather Francis Lee Rorex was born October 21, 1857 and died March 9, 1943. He was 85 years old. His wife Jocie Ellen Guinn Rorex was born April 22,

1867. She died February 15, 1911 at the age of 43. Their children were the following: Sally Mae Grider, George Riley Rorex, John Elias Rorex, Sophia Ann Grider, Emily Ethel Grider, Allie Elizabeth Campbell Greene, James Clinton Rorex, Samuel Larry Rorex, Thomas Milton Rorex.



*Francis Lee Rorex, Father of George Rorex, Clinton Rorex, Sam Rorex.*

My father George Riley Rorex was born October 11, 1888 and died August 16, 1968. He married Canzaty McCarver. They were married for ten years. Their first son David died at birth. He is buried in the "Rorex" grave yard. Canzaty and their baby daughter Edna Carrie both died when she was one day old. Edna Carrie is buried in the arms of her mother Canzaty in the English Cemetery, in Fackler, Ala. My father took care of his other three children: Elvis Lee Rorex, deceased October 9, 1993; James Milton Rorex, deceased October 5, 1994; Luna Elizabeth Rorex Garner, deceased August 21, 1993.

George then married my mother Hettie Vaughn in November 21, 1925. George was 36 years old and Hettie was 26 years old. My father died August 16, 1968. He was married to Hettie for 43 years. He is buried in the English Cemetery along with Hettie who died July 5, 1986. They together had nine children: Mary Lois Rorex; William Kenneth Rorex; Robert Wayne Rorex, deceased April 28, 1996; George Clinton Rorex; Gladys Marie Rorex, deceased July 28, 1994; Josephine Rorex; Dorothy Dean Rorex; Nancy Louise Rorex; Raymond Wallace Rorex.

I, Josephine, and my family grew up as tenant farmers. We lived in Fackler, Roaches Cove, Kyles, and Carnes, Ala.

We went to church in a wagon pulled by mules. For fun we had watermelon cuttings and ice cream suppers. The Rorex reunion was in October of each year so we got to see all of our friends and kinfolk then.

We moved to Kings Cove at Bridgeport in 1939 or 1940. Dad grew cotton, corn, sorghum cane, and hay for the animals. We had cows, chickens, and pigs. We grew all we ate except the staples - sugar, coffee, and flour.

They delivered ice in the summer. We could buy ice to make ice cream. The "Rolling Store" that Brigg Garner drove came once a month. We could trade eggs or a chicken for goods we needed. Since he had a coop on the rear of the "store".

I attended Bridgeport High School. I rode the school bus that "Uncle Billy" drove. The seats on the school bus had one bench down the middle. I graduated in 1953. My best school teachers were Miss Gussie Peacock, Kathrine Riggs, and Jewell Tanner.

I worked in bargain store in Bridgeport for Avery and Kate McCuiston.

I married Earl E. Phillips of Jefferies Cove, Ala., in 1953. We moved to North Carolina in 1955 after our first daughter was born. We had two more daughters in North Carolina.

George Riley Rorex was an honest hard working man.



*George Riley Rorex Hettie Vaughn Rorex*



*12 Children of George and Hettie Vaughn Rorex, 1986*

He was lots of fun when he told stories of the past. We had to entertain ourselves and our company. We had no electricity until 1945. We never owned a automobile.

His life was good, his being here left us who follow a clear example. There are Rorex descendants in Jackson County still. Some are also in Georgia, Tennessee, and North Carolina.

Our lives reflect those who have gone before us. Truly we want to influence those who come after us with only good! *Submitted by: Josephine Rorex Phillips, 226 Jeannie Street, Thomasville, NC 27360*

## Rick Rorex

Rick Rorex has been playing the mandolin since 1975. In 1994 he was rewarded for his efforts when he became the 1994 Mandolin Champion at the Walnut Valley National Flat Picking Music Festival in Winfield, Kansas, winning over 17 competitors. This festival has for many years been a prestigious affair, also featuring contest in guitar, fiddle, banjo and dulcimer.

For Rick it was a long held dream. "I went out in 1992 and got in the finals but failed to make the top three the first year, he explained.

Things were different in 1994, though, as Rorex was named top dog on the mandolin, winning a trophy and his choice of a custom-made mandolin. He opted for one made by Ted Davis of Loudon, Tennessee.

In the preliminaries he played "Wayfaring Stranger" and "Beau-mont Rag." In the finals, he played "Arkansas Traveler" and "Daybreak in Dixie".

Not only is the competition stiff at Walnut Valley, the setup is such that the judges can't see the performers, and the sound is micro-phoned into an isolated area where the judges are seated. So showmanship - or lack of it - has virtually no effect on the outcome.

Rick began playing the mandolin at age 11. He never took lessons. His folks, James M. Rorex, Jr. and Ruth Rorex sang and played music. They had a mandolin sitting round and that was the only thing no one else was playing. His older brother Eddy played the bass guitar and his sister Anita played the doghouse bass, piano and guitar. So he picked up the mandolin and started playing it. The whole family played in the Mountain Valley Bluegrass Band and traveled around the southeast performing at local and private events.

Rick did a lot of listening to what he calls the "second generation" of mandolin players, such as Doyle Lawson. He credits Sam Bush, David Grisman and Mike Marshall as great influences on his music.

Rick has performed at area churches and wedding receptions. He has performed at the Big Spring Jam in Huntsville and at the Riverbend Festival in Chattanooga, TN. He has performed with Diane Craig and Summer Moon. He has played professionally with James Monroe, son of Bill Monroe.

Rick grew up in Stevenson and graduated from Stevenson High School in 1982. He graduated in 1988 from the University of Alabama with a degree in electrical engineering. He and his wife, Romy live in Huntsville. Romy is the daughter of Kent and Louise Horner of Scottsboro. *Submitted by: Dorothy C. Rorex*



*Rick Rorex*

## Rounsavall Family

John Rounsavall and Sarah (Simmons) Rounsavall, Jr. moved their family from Iredell County, North Carolina, to Alabama in 1831 and purchased property in Woods Cove near his sister, Sarah who married William Mordah. John and Sarah's parents, John and Sarah Rounsavall, Sr., followed them to Alabama in 1835.

Mostly likely Sarah (Simmons) Rounsavall's brother William Simmons, Jr., traveled with the elder Rounsavalls in 1835.

John Rounsavall, Sr. was a member of Concord Church in Iredell County, North Carolina, according to his Revolutionary War pension application. John, Sr. was born January 24, 1758, and died August 13, 1840. His wife of 58 years died four days later on August 17, 1840. They were buried on the property they purchased in Woods Cove next to their unmarried daughter, Susannah Rounsavall who died between 1835 and 1840. They are thought to be the first three people buried in a cemetery which was first called Rounsavall Cemetery but is now called the Woods Cove Freeman Cemetery.

John Rounsavall and Sarah Rounsavall, Sr.'s children were Phebe Rounsavall who married Andrew M. Adams in March 1826 and remained in Iredell County, North Carolina; Sarah Rounsavall who married William Mordah as his first wife; Josiah Rounsavall; Susannah Rounsavall; Elizabeth Rounsavall; and John Rounsavall, Jr., born 1794, married Sarah Simmons circa 1827 and died between 1860 and 1865 in Woods Cove.

John Rounsavall, Sr. was the son of Josiah and Sarah (Conger) Rounsavall. Josiah Rounsavall was born circa 1728 in Hunterdon County, New Jersey and moved with his father, Benjamin Rounsavall, to the Jersey Settlement in Rowan County, NC by 1753. Benjamin Rounsavall was granted a license to operate a ferry from the banks of the Yadkin River in old Rowan County in 1753.

Josiah Rounsavall served in the French and Indian War in 1759 in Colonel Morgan Bryan's Company of the North Carolina Militia and in the Revolutionary War. Josiah was taken prisoner during the Revolutionary War and died in a British prison in Camden, South Carolina in 1780. He was serving as sheriff of Rowan County, North Carolina before the American Revolution, and his wife, Sarah Conger Rounsavall was memorialized by the North Carolina Legislature after the war ended because she continued to collect the taxes due in Rowan County after her husband was imprisoned.

Josiah and Sarah Conger Rounsavall's children were Benjamin Rounsavall, born circa 1750; David Rounsavall, born circa 1752; Mary Rounsavall, born circa 1754, married Leonard Marborough; Hannah Rounsavall, born circa 1756; and John Rounsavall, Sr., born January 24, 1758.

Josiah Rounsavall (ca 1728-1780) was the son of Benjamin Rounsavall who was born circa 1700 in New Jersey. The name of Benjamin's first wife is unknown (mother of his children) but he married late in life to Margaret (Van Nimmons) Enoch, the widow of John Enochs who also migrated to North Carolina from New Jersey. The only known children of Benjamin Rounsavall are Josiah Rounsavall who married Sarah Conger and David Rounsavall who had moved from Rowan County, North Carolina to Virginia by 1778 and to Tennessee (near Nashville) by 1780.

John Rounsavall and Sarah (Simmons) Rounsavall, Jr.'s children were William Leroy Rounsavall, born 1828, married Eliza Gideon on August 24, 1853, and had Mary Mae Rounsavall who married Joseph Robert Wilhelm (see Wilhelm family history); Mary Rounsavall, born 1826, married Lewis Evans as his second wife; James David Rounsavall, born 1829, married Mary Grimes; John Rounsavall III, born 1832; Andrew Fred Rounsavall, born 1833, married (1) Mary Mitchell and (2) Justify Reed; Cenia Rounsavall, born 1835, married James C. Barclay; Sarah Rounsavall, born 1837; Malissa Rounsavall, born 1840; Mahala Rounsavall, born 1841; Eliza Martha Rounsavall, born 1847, married Columbus Nicholas; and Temperance Rounsavall, born 1853. *Submitted by: Era Barbee*

### Mary Marjorie Rouse

Mary Marjorie, 2/19/1941-5/21/1997, married, 12/17/1960, to Kenneth Lee Rouse, 11/6/1938. Marjorie did not live to see all of her children reach adulthood, but was very proud of each one of them. She was a loving Mother who was respected by her children and all who knew her. Kenneth is very busy now with his cattle farming and taking care of the family. Their children are:

Doris Rouse, 10/23/1962, married, 12/26/1996, to Rev. Ed Avans, 5/7/1935. Doris is employed by R&W Apparel in Scottsboro.

Wilma Lee Rouse, 4/26/1964, married, 2/12/1994, to Robert Hill, 10/17/1965. Robert has a full time job and also helps with the cattle. Wilma, a talented singer works in their greenhouse and takes care of the house and their sons: Cameron Wade, 8/26/1994.

Cody Lane, 7/25/1996.

Dianne Rouse, 1/9/1967. A talented self taught musician and

singer. Dianne also has a great understanding and patience with children. She not only has spent many hours teaching and caring for her baby sister, Elizabeth she is also working on a teaching degree in hopes of some day teaching other children.

Bobby Gregg Rouse, 8/3/1969, married, 2/17/1989, to Loretta Newsome, 12/9/1967, and they have two sweet little girls. Bobby is also a talented musician and singer and is employed as a truck driver. Loretta has taken care of the children and worked full time part of her married life.

Alisha Ann, 3/16/1990.

Katherine (Katie) Victoria, 3/30/1992.

Michael Alan Rouse, 8/17/1973-5/17/1974, died at 9 months after spending much time in a Birmingham hospital.

Dennis DeWayne Rouse, 10/9/1977, is a big help at home. While in high school he learned the trade diesel mechanics and he farms.

Joseph David Rouse, 2/29/1980, attends Skyline High School where he is learning the trade of welding. He also helps his Dad work timber and farms.

Mary Elizabeth Rouse, 11/7/1984, the youngest of the family is a beautiful young lady and is a big help at home.

Donnie Ruth, 10/17/1942, married, 9/14/1963, to William Robert Cantrell, 1/9/1942-3/3/1991. Donnie enjoyed driving the tractor and working alongside her Daddy. After many years as a full time homemaker Donnie is presently working at JRF Enterprises, Skyline, AL. Before his death Robert volunteered many hours to the enforcement of the law in Flora, Mississippi where he was also an EMT and a diver and served as an emergency volunteer.

Doraine, 11/17/1964, was a secretary who worked for the state of Mississippi before moving to Skyline, AL where she now is employed at Bellefonte Nuclear Plant.

Loretta, 2/26/1967, a Registered Nurse married, 7/18/1987, to Lee Perry, 4/8/1965, and they have four children: Sheena Marie, 11/20/1990. William Lee, 4/10/1992. Jacob Andrew, 8/9/1993. Caitlin Grace, 1/4/1996.

Johnny, 10/1/1974. A graduate of the University of Alabama in Tuscaloosa in criminal justice shares his Dad's love of diving. *Submitted by: Trina Smithe, Pisgah, AL (Jackson County)*

### Dave Rousseau

Builders of A-Model/T-Model Hand Built Tractor Dave Rousseau and his two sons, Homer Ira Rousseau and Daniel Esmond Rousseau built the first A-Model/T-Model tractor in Limrock.

The approximate time was spring/summer of 1945 and we were in desperate need of a tractor to cultivate the many acres of land that we had obligated ourselves to farm with only our mules and our bare hands to complete the giant task.

We had no money to buy a tractor so Dad said he would build one. We had an old A-Model car. He found a T-Model truck with a worm gear in it. The bodies of the car and truck were cut off at a point where the rear end of the truck was just behind the transmission of the car. The drive shafts from the car and truck were cut out and welded together in a blacksmith shop. This process consisted of heating the ends of the two shafts until red hot and then beating the ends flat. Then the ends were heated again until red hot. By placing one end over the other, with the beating and heating process, the two ends were welded together, straight and round. All parts were assembled into a tractor that worked really well.

At first the tractor was used mostly to cut corn ridges with an old mule disk that had the tongue removed.

Dad had another bright idea for the use of the tractor. Two two-horse turning plows were mounted on the back with a manual lift that worked great. Next, we made a cultivator that would plow one row at a time.

The tractor was used until we could afford to buy a real one, then we traded it to his brother, Reuben Henry Rousseau.

Homer, like Dad could build anything that he wanted to build, but he had his own family and did not have as much time to spend on it as I did.

Although we helped in many ways, Dad was the "Master Mind" and did most of the work.

Dave Rousseau ran the first school bus in the Limrock area in the early 1940's. The bus was actually an open truck with sideboards and had an old tire nailed on the back for a step. He knew the trails where the children walked off the mountains and he

would wait for them to get to the road.

During the rainy season the creeks would be filled with water, this was before bridges were built. He would wait for the children to walk the foot logs over the creeks to get to the bus. Later he got a real bus with a heater that was nice and warm during the cold winter months. He drove the bus for approximately 35 years with only one small accident. Submitted by: Jack Rousseau and Opal Rousseau, 2475 Woods Cove Road, Scottsboro, AL 35768  
Source: Daniel Esmond Rousseau



Dave Rousseau and Beulah Gentle Rousseau

## Hillair Rousseau And Descendants

Theodore de Rousseau, a Huguenot emigrant from La Tremblade, France, arrived on the ship "Peter and Anthony" in Manikintown, Virginia in 1701. According to John Boddie, a well known genealogist, he was the father of Hillair (1675-1720) and the forefather of our Hillair.

Hillair, son of David and Nancy Shores Rousseau, was born in Trout Hill, Wilkes County, North Carolina, on June 27, 1802. He moved to Lincoln County, Tennessee and married Lucretia Jennings on September 5, 1827. Lucretia, who was born on May 12, 1810, was the daughter of William Jennings and Polly Kidd. The family moved to Bibb County, Alabama before 1840. Their children were William James, David Thomas, Mary Elizabeth, Calvin Constantine, John Shores, Sarah Matilda, Richard Mentor J., Nancy Jane and Hillair LaFayette.

David Thomas, born December 25, 1830 and died December 22, 1891, married Belzora Thompson in Bibb County, Alabama on February 13, 1851 and they had two children, Wilkes T. born December 6, 1851 and Mary Drucilla on January 18, 1853. Belzora died July 2, 1853 and probably in Bibb County. Wilkes died as an infant.

Hillair, Lucretia, Nancy, and David Thomas and his daughter were in Jackson County by December of 1853 when William James deeded his mother, Lucretia "one yoke of oxen and a wagon." Hillair's son, William, moved to Starkville, Mississippi and was one of the first professors at Mississippi State University. Calvin C. married Bethany Dobbs in Lincoln County, Tennessee on September 24, 1834 and they moved to Waxahatchi, Texas. There was a Hillair Rousseau captured in Tennessee by Union troops during the civil war and he was referred to as a spy and bushwacker. Hillair and Lucretia's other children died as infants in Bibb County.

David remained in Jackson County but Hillair and Lucretia and Nancy Jane were listed in Franklin County, Tennessee census in 1860 and 1870. Hillair's occupation was listed as wagon master. Nancy married Albert Foster and stayed in Franklin County until her death but Lucretia and Hillair came back to Jackson County and Hillair was living with David Thomas in 1880. Lucretia died April 28, 1877 and Hillair died February 9, 1890 in Garth at the home of his son David Thomas.

Mary Drucilla, daughter of David Thomas and Belzora, was born June 18, 1854 and died April 27, 1898 in Jackson County. She married John Frederick Robinson, son of Thomas and Melanie B. Clay Robinson on October 24, 1872 in Jackson County.

David Thomas married Martha A. St. Clair in Jackson County on December 23, 1855. Their children were Amanda Frances, William James, John H., Thomas L., Alexander, Richard F., Calvin Marcellus, Hariett E. and Felix L. Many of these children and their descendants lived in the Paint Rock and Garth area of Jackson County. Submitted by: Christine Coward Byrne, 301 Providence Road, Pulaski, TN 38478

Sources: Hillair Rousseau Family Bible. David Rousseau Family Bible. Lincoln County TN marriage records. Bibb County, AL marriage records. Jackson County, AL marriage records. Southside Virginia Families by John Boddie. 1830, 1860, 1870 TN census. 1840, 1850, 1860, 1870, 1880 AL census records. Catherine Rousseau, Paint Rock, AL.

## John And Martha (Berry) Rousseau

John Rousseau (born ca 1810, died between 1850-60) and his wife, Martha Berry, were the earliest of the French Huguenot Rousseau family to settle in Jackson County, Alabama. John Rousseau was the son of David Rousseau and Nancy (Shores) Rousseau who were married 30 September 1801 in Surry County, North Carolina, later moving to Wilkes County, North Carolina where all of their children were born. Nancy had died before the 1840 census and David and several of his children went to Henry County, Indiana. David died 25 August 1855 in Whitley County, Indiana. Two of David and Nancy's older sons, Hillaire and John, came south. Hillaire married Lucretia Jennings in Lincoln County, Tennessee in 1827 and they have many descendants in this area.

By 1840 John Rousseau was in Madison County, Alabama with a wife and three children. Sometime between 1850-60 John and Martha moved into Jackson County, living on Clear Creek near Garth. John died between 1854-60 and Martha died between the 1860 and 1870 censuses. It is logical to assume they were buried in the Rousseau Hollow cemetery where their son, David, and his family were buried. John and Martha had six known children.

Jonathan, the oldest child, born ca 1836, fought with the Confederacy during the Civil War, Company C, 50th Alabama Infantry. He volunteered at Paint Rock, Alabama 17 September 1861 and died 12 November 1861 of measles in a Bowling Green, Kentucky hospital.

The second child, Rachel Ann, born 7 August 1837, married Levi Isbell on 12 June 1862, then settled in Madison County, Alabama where their seven children were reared. She died 28 June 1924 in Madison County and was buried at Pleasmount cemetery in Killingsworth Cove. Their children were: Ellen married Thomas William Hawkins; Martha married Victor William Sneed; James Levi married Josie McFarland; Mary Alabama (grandmother of Evelyn Gray of Beeville, Texas) married James Grizzle; David Zachary married Harriet Malinda Ann Lee; Reuben Riley married Emma Bell Sneed; and Ben married Callie Kuykendall.

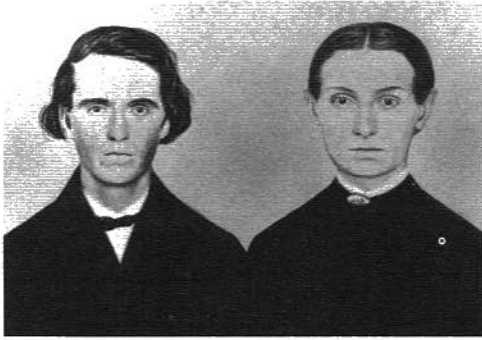
The third child, David Rousseau, was born 12 December 1840 in Madison County, Alabama. On 12 September 1867 David married Nancy Ann Tipton, born 16 February 1845 in Madison County to Charles Chatham Tipton and Elizabeth (Millican) Tipton. David and Nancy Ann (Tipton) Rousseau reared their eight children in Rousseau Hollow. David became ill and died 1 February 1888 while visiting his brother, Reuben, near Limrock. His body was brought back to the family cemetery. After David's death Nancy Ann reared her family alone on the family farm, living to the ripe old age of 86. David and Nancy Ann's children were: John Grant Rousseau, born 6 June 1868, married Laura Austin, died 15 November 1929, buried in Paint Rock cemetery; Julia Ann Rousseau, born 3 December 1870, married William Augustus Rowden, buried in Wills Point, Texas; Reuben Jordan Rousseau, born 27 December 1872, died single 15 June 1897, buried in Rousseau Hollow; Charles Bradford Rousseau, born 27 December 1874, married Minnie Ervin Beal, died 15 August 1960, buried in Maple Hill Cemetery, Huntsville, Alabama; Lucy Jane Rousseau, born 19 April 1877, married Nathan Deris Smith, died 3 October 1954, buried in Jones cemetery near Garth; Martha Elizabeth Rousseau born 17 July 1879, married James Guerin, died 27 May 1941, buried in Latham (Guerin) cemetery near Garth; James Hilliard Rousseau, born 27 December 1881, married Maggie Bingham, died 30 March 1967, buried in Trenton cemetery; David Ira Rousseau, born 17 June 1885, married Eva Louis Wilbourn, died 3 March 1969, buried in Paint Rock cemetery.

The fourth child of David and Nancy Ann, Reuben Chatman Rousseau, was born 7 October 1842, married Lydia Ann Houk, died 22 September 1904, buried in Peters Cove cemetery near Woodville. Reuben fought for the Confederacy, a private in the 25th Alabama Cavalry Regiment, surrendering 10 May 1865. Reuben and Lydia (Houk) Rousseau lived in the Limrock area and were the parents of six children: George W. Rousseau married Martha Ann Wilbourn; John Simon Rousseau married Lucy Ann Bates; William David Rousseau married Ellen Clementine Tipton; Frank Marion Rousseau married Rutha Catherine Tipton; Dora Rousseau married Claude Pockrus; and Mary Jane Rousseau married John Lafayette White.

Nothing is known of the fifth child, Sarah J. Rousseau, born ca 1849. She evidently died young.

The sixth and youngest child of John and Martha Rousseau, Mary L. Rousseau, born ca 1854, married Levi Anderson 3 October





*David Rousseau and Nancy Ann (Tipton) Rousseau*

David and Nancy Ann Rousseau. On 14 December 1893 she married Nathan Deris Smith (10 July 1861-30 November 1925). Lucy and Nathan are buried in the Jones cemetery near Garth. They were the parents of five children: Winnie Ethel Smith, born 11 November 1894, died 11 November 1895; Annie Leora Smith, born 5 March 1896, married Ollie Howard Clemons 22 November 1915, died 3 December 1970, buried in Paint Rock cemetery; Kitty Victoria Smith, born 25 January 1899, married Thomas Oscar Smith 7 November 1920, died 20 June 1981, buried in Paint Rock cemetery; Nathan Virgil Smith, born 25 February 1900, married Oma Ethel Finley 31 August 1924, died 29 November 1958, buried in Trenton cemetery; and Maggie Idella Smith, born 24 June 1903, married Roy Monroe Stanley Sr. 24 December 1923, died 19 June 1990, Vicksburg, Mississippi.



*Leora, Idella, Nathan Deris, Victoria, Lucy (Rousseau), and Virgil Smith*

I was born in Garth on 6 January 1928, the son of Nathan Virgil Smith and Oma Finley. When I was quite small we moved to Trenton and have since made our home here.

My sister, Virginia, married Felix Mock, Jr., lives in Beverly Hills, Michigan, and has two sons, Steven, of Beverly Hills, and F. E., III, who lives in Camden, South Carolina, with his wife, Cara Lynn.

On 14 May 1949, I married Virginia Reed, the daughter of Van L. and Lena Bell (Green) Reed of Section. We have one son, Jerry Reed Smith, who married Gina Lynn Hunter. Jerry and Gina live in Charleston, South Carolina, and have four children, Nathan, Sarah, Kelley, and Jenny, who are the loves of our life.

In 1983 I retired from IBM and Virginia retired from thirty-one years of teaching in Jackson County. *Submitted by: Nathan Glen Smith, Trenton, AL 35774*

Sources: Marriage, census, and cemetery records

### William David Rousseau

William David Rousseau was born September 12, 1870, in Shiffman Cove, Limrock, Alabama, he died August 2, 1948. He was the

1873, had two children, William Anderson and Luvenia Anderson, by the 1880 census. There is no further record of the family, except they were reportedly in the Boswell, Oklahoma area in the 1940's.

My grandmother, Lucy Jane Rousseau, (19 April 1877-3 October 1954), was the fifth child of



*Front: William, John, Ellen, Calvin, Dora Back: Charlie, Maggie, Lueandy Rousseau*

son of Reubin Chatman Rousseau and Lydia Ann Houk. William David married Ellen Tipton, born July 14, 1875, in Madison County, Alabama. Ellen died November 10, 1947. She was the daughter of Jonathon Henry Tipton and Mary Elizabeth Deskins. Both are buried in Peters Cove Cemetery, near Woodville, Alabama.

William David and Ellen were married over 56 years. They lived near Limrock for 51 years. Grandpa was a Primitive Minister and a farmer. Grandma was a homemaker. Grandpa was a hard working farmer humble, loving, kind and caring family man. After my father, Charlie and my mother, Dora died, my two brothers, Hurschel and Benjamin and two sisters, Eunice and Marjorie went to live with Grandpa and Grandma.

Grandpa was a lover of God and his word, he depended on God's word for guidance and the leadership of the spirit to teach him how to lead his family, day by day. Being a preacher, he seemed to always treat everyone as he wanted them to treat him. He was an humble man in spirit who believed in right and wrong and respect to others and their property.

When my two brothers and I were small, he would go to the store each Spring and get three straw hats for us to wear during the hot Summer. He got a thrill seeing how happy we were to get the hats.

Grandma was a lady, very deeply concerned for the welfare of the family. She would can around 500 cans of fruits and vegetables and even meat, to be sure we had plenty to eat. A good garden was important to her. She believed in having plenty of milk and butter by raising and caring for good cows. She taught us to eat all we wanted, but not to waste anything.

The warmth concern for each family member to get through each cold winter, was by means of warm, well quilted quilts and blankets. Grandma also made each of us a feather bed for our beds. Clothing for each of us for work and dress was always an important project of her busy life. She cared for all of us very deeply.

Living on the farm, meant lots of hard work by everyone. Each had a task to do and Grandma made sure we did the jobs assigned to us, or we got a little "Hickory Tea", with her switch. To spice up our lives, there were family and community get-togethers for picnics, games, square dancing to country music, ice cream suppers, watermelon cuttings, and Revival meetings.

Grandma enjoyed quilting and getting together with her neighbors, they would quilt as many as three quilts a day. Both Grandpa and Grandma were very loving Grandparents and we loved them very much, for the love they gave to each of us. *Submitted by: Archie Morgan Rousseau, 605 W. Appletree St., Scottsboro, AL 35768*

### The Rudder Family

After the death of my aunt, Virginia Green, I was cleaning out the attic of her home when suddenly realized I had allowed this whole family to die without ever asking them many questions

about their past. Luckily I was able to find homestead papers, pictures, written stories, newspaper clippings, family Bibles and genealogy of the Price, Rudder and Durham families compiled by other relatives.

I learned that my great, great, grandfather, Benjamin Jackson Rudder was a river boat captain who died from measles after being forced from his bed by Union troops to show them a ford on the Tennessee River. His son, Samuel Houston Rudder was born October 15, 1843 in Knox County Tennessee and came to Stevenson about 1855-56. On August 5, 1868 he married Saphronia Eldridge Price, who was born December 19, 1850 in Jackson County and made their home near the bluff in Section.

Samuel Houston and Saphronia Price Rudder had 4 children. He and his 2 sons, W.B. and Samuel Price operated barges from Jackson County to Chattanooga, Tennessee, shelling corn for farmers along the Tennessee River to sell in Chattanooga and bringing back freight for merchants of the area.

My grandfather was Samuel Price Rudder who married Ella Mae Durham. She attended Judson College and taught school for a while. He was listed as a farmer at his death but I remember hearing stories of how a machine at a cotton gin, on which he was working, was turned back on and completely severed his arm.

Sam and Mae had 3 children, Winford Price who died at the age of 14 months, Virginia and Rob Roy. My father, Rob Roy, and Virginia were very close. As we chuckled at the pictures of him in a white suit, white tie and shoes we were told that Virginia always selected his clothes for him.

They attended elementary school at Section. In 1930 only 9 grades were taught there so students in the other grades were transported to Jackson County High School. This was the beginning of the depression and soon the schools closed due to lack of money. Parents met with the principal and worked out a budget to pay \$4.00 a month to keep the school open. By sharing transportation with other students, and by securing a pass from Governor Bibb Graves to cross the B B Comer Bridge without paying the toll, Virginia was able to finish high school in 1933 and my father finished in 1937. She also later graduated from the University of Chattanooga. Their father died in 1934 at the age of 45 so they had to work extra hard to maintain the farm and go to school.

In a story titled "Magic Times" a cousin wrote about her childhood memories of visiting the Rudder home at Section in the mid 30's. She described the pleasure of sinking into the softness of down mattresses at night, listening to the sound of rain drops on the tin roof and awakening on Saturday morning to a breakfast unlike any she was used to. It consisted of biscuits baked in a black wood stove, slabs of bacon, homemade grape jelly and scrambled eggs - just brought in from the hen house. She told of going down a dirt road with Virginia to the spring where the tall blue glass jars that held milk and buttermilk were kept along with "rounds" of butter.

She recanted her memories of wash day, when the sheets were put in a large black pot over a fire, blueing powder being poured into the pot and someone stirring them with a huge stick. She thought they were cooking them. A cool cellar with a dirt floor was described as being full of jars of canned food and smelling a little musty. This same cellar is still cool and smells musty beneath the house on the bluff where Virginia and her husband, Trewhitt Green, were married and lived until their death in 1996 and 1995 respectively, although it has been renovated and enlarged since it was first built. Virginia worked at the Department of Pensions and Security and Trewhitt was a teacher at Section. Their only child died in 1956.

My father attended Berry College after high school. The students had to work in the fields, shear sheep etc., in addition to their school work. He married Alice White from Scottsboro and served in the Army during World War II.

They had 3 children. Sandra was born in 1943, married Billy Hodges and died in 1972. Rita was born in 1948, married Glenn Williams and has 2 children, Roy Williams and Amy Williams Couch. Judy was born in December 1951 and died in February 1955.

My father was employed as sales manager at Harbin Motor Company for 43 years. He was known for his wry wit, generosity, and teasing of those he liked. Mother took a job with the local telephone office after Judy died and remained there until they changed to the dial system. Friends still talk about the huge meals she cooked every day.

They were one of the first families to purchase a lot and build in

the County Park area in the mid 1950's. Many people said they were all crazy for building "way out there" where there were no phone lines and no city power. They had to pay to have a phone line run to this area and power was provided by North Alabama Electric Coop. We even had to go through a cow pasture to get there the first time. My father died in 1995 and my mother still lives in this house. We have all enjoyed the past 40+ years at this location and I am fortunate enough to now work approximately 2 houses away from my parents' home where I grew up.

As the only living heir I also now own the Rudder home on the bluff at Section and recently had the pleasure of having my son's wedding there. I hope this will become a tradition for generations to come. *Submitted by: Rita Williams, 165 Winn Rd., Scottsboro, AL 35769*

## The Rudder Family In Jackson County Alabama

Benjamin Jackson Rudder (1815-1862) was the tenth child of Robert Rudder who moved to the Stevenson, Alabama area of Jackson Co. in 1855 or 1856. Ben Jack, a river boat Captain, died in 1862 from measles after Yankee soldiers forced him from his bed to show them a place to cross the Tennessee River. He and his wife are buried in the Caperton Cemetery near the Snodgrass Bridge in Stevenson. He and his wife Eliza Jane Walker Rudder had seven children, and one of the seven was Marcus Lafayette (1841-1915).

Jack Foster Rudder, born (1872) son of Marcus Lafayette, married Amanda Grider and they had ten children. The eighth child, Alley Grider "Dinky" Rudder, was my Grandfather. He married Mary Anna "Hannah" Johnson and they had two children, John E. Rudder and Anna Amanda, who died young. John E. married Doris Cook and they have two children, John Cook Rudder and Mary Etta Rudder Rowe.

Mr. Jack Foster Rudder was in the general mercantile business with his brother-in-law Frank Allison. Mr. Jack was also in the cotton gin business, and in 1914 operated a funeral home with B.R. Ellis. At Mr. Ellis' death, the name was changed to Rudder and Son. Along with owning a general mercantile store, a cotton gin and a funeral home, Mr. Jack was twice elected mayor of Stevenson, Alabama.

As with many family businesses, the father hands it down to the son, A.G. "Dinky" Rudder. Dinky graduated from the Gupton Jones Mortuary school in Nashville, Tn., in 1932 and returned to Stevenson to work with his father. The son hands to the grandson, John E. Rudder. After going to school at Auburn University and a time in the army, John E. graduated from mortuary school. He moved back to Stevenson in March of 1959 to work at the funeral home. John E. also served one term as mayor of Stevenson from 1960-1964. John E. was responsible for moving the funeral home from the old Simpson house to the new location on U.S. Hwy. 72. One more generation enters in, when great grandson John Cook Rudder started to work at the funeral home in 1978. After he graduated from mortuary school and came back to work at the funeral home, the business expanded to Scottsboro. In 1983, we bought the old Word Funeral home building on Broad Street. After remodeling, we opened our new facility on June 4, 1984.

John Cook Rudder married Lisa Brown from Scottsboro and they have two sons Josh and Lucas, and live in Scottsboro, Al. Mary Etta Rudder Rowe, daughter of John E. and Doris Rudder, married Wally Rowe; they have two sons Zack, and Seth. Mary and Wally own the Stevenson Florist.

Perhaps with four great-great-grandsons, the family business can look for a fifth generation to carry on the tradition started in 1914 by Jack Foster Rudder. *Submitted by: John Cook Rudder, 1516 W. Stewart Rd., Scottsboro, AL 35768*  
Sources: family knowledge

## Eastern Obera (Meadows) And George Earl Rush, Sr., Family

George Earl Rush, Sr., (b: 2/18/1899 - d: 10/3/71 at Dutton, AL) was the fifth and youngest living child of Joshua William and Talulah Texas (Neely) Rush family. (See also Joshua W. Rush and John Ellison Rush family articles). Earl was married to Eastern Obera Meadows (b: 1/28/1899 - d: 10/29/85) on 11/9/18. Earl was a carpenter and a farmer living most of his adult life at Dutton, AL.

Earl and Obera had four children. The first was Sophronia

Pauline (Rush) Wilson (b: 2/2/20 - d: 6/14/97). Pauline married James Gabriel Wilson. James and Pauline had four children: (1) Shirley Jeanette (Wilson) Womack (b: 4/22/38) who married Jimmy Bradford Womack on 12/21/57 and had two children; (2) Linda Gail (Wilson) Deerman (b: 2/3/41) who married Donald Dale Deerman on 8/1/59 and had three children; (3) Jimmy Dale Wilson (b: 12/31/43) who married Barbara Ann (Tinker) Wilson on 6/30/63 and had four children; and (4) Michael Don Wilson (b: 1/12/58).

George and Obera's second child was Mary Imogene (Rush) Wilson (b: 2/15/22). Imogene married Howard "Scratch" Rufus Wilson (11/23/14 - d: 12/6/93) on 11/19/37. They had three children: (1) Kaye Frances (Wilson) Plemons (b: 5/3/39) who married Verlyn Delane Plemons on 4/2/57 and had one child; (2) Thomas Edwin Wilson (b: 3/2/44) who married Peggy Joyce (Taylor) Wilson on 7/19/65 and had one child; (3) Kenneth Wayne Wilson (b: 1/1/48) who married Betty Joyce (Townsend) Wilson on 12/18/63 and had two children.

George and Obera's third child was George Earl "Mutt" Rush Jr. (b: 10/25/25 - d: 6/29/76). George Jr. married Mary Clarice (McKenzie) Rush on 4/18/47 and had four children: (1) Randall Earl Rush (b: 1/14/48) who married Cynthia Susan (Durham) Rush on 8/28/71 and had two children; (2) Barry Don Rush (b: 2/19/51) who married Deborah Ann (Boles) Rush on 1/23/74; (3) Ricky Max Rush (b: 5/17/53) who was married twice: (a) to Pamela Jean (Frost) Rush on 4/14/73 (divorced) and had one child and (b) Patrica Ann (Kirby) Rush on 7/1/77; and (4) Cheryl Annette (Rush) (Andrews) Rhodes (b: 10/6/57). Cheryl was married twice: (1) to Charlie Martin Andrews on 11/12/75; and (2) to Randall Rhodes.

Earl and Obera's fourth child was Eunice Gaynell (Rush) Nichols (b: 6/7/30). Gaynell married Phillip Luther Nichols on 8/9/47 and had two children: (1) Derenda Joyce (Nichols) Sakel (b: 9/18/52) who married Dennis Sakel and they had one daughter; and (2) Patrica Jean (Nichols) Bergman (b: 1/21/58) who married Mark Taylor Bergman on 5/25/75 and they have three children. (See individual articles on each of George Sr.'s children.) *Submitted by: Gaynell (Rush) Nichols & Imogene (Rush) Wilson, Scottsboro, AL.*

### George Earl Rush, Jr., And Mary Clarice (McKenzie) Family

George Earl Rush, Jr., (b: 10/25/25 - d: 6/29/76) was the third child of George Earl Rush, Sr., and Eastern Obera Meadows. He attended the School of Trades in Gadsden and was a welder with the TVA. George Jr. married Mary Clarice (McKenzie) Rush on 4/18/47 and had four children. They lived in Dutton, AL.

George Jr.'s first child was Randall Earl Rush (b: 1/14/48) who married Cynthia Susan (Durham) Rush on 8/28/71. Randall owns his own business. Randall and Cynthia had three children: Mary Katherine Rush (b: 3/2/74); Michail Stewart Rush (b: 1/19/76); and Elizabeth Ann Rush. Randall and Cynthia live in the Guntersville, AL, area.

George Jr.'s second child was Barry Don Rush (b: 2/19/51) who married Deborah Ann (Boles) Rush on 11/23/74. Barry has two children: Benjamin (adopted) and Alecia. Barry is a nondenominational minister. Barry and Deborah live in Clarksville, TN.

George and Clarice's third child was Ricky Max Rush (b: 5/17/53) who was married twice: (1) to Pamela Jean (Frost) Rush on 4/14/73 (divorced) and (2) Patrica Ann (Kirby) Rush on 7/1/77. Ricky was a Baptist minister, now retired on disability. Ricky and Patrica had two children: Jenifer Clarice Rush (b: 7/22/79) and Amber Rush. Rickey lives in Stevenson, AL.

George and Clarice's fourth child was Cheryl Annette (Rush) (Andrews) Rhodes (b: 10/6/57). Cheryl was married twice: (1) to Charlie Martin Andrews on 11/12/75; and (2) to Randall Rhodes. Cheryl has one stepson: Lee Rhodes. Cheryl and Randall live in Huntsville, AL. Cheryl works for Redstone Federal Credit Union and Randall manages Ryans Steak House in Huntsville. *Submitted by: Imogene Wilson, Scottsboro, AL*

### J. W. "Jack" And Edna Bea (Peppers) Rush Family

J. W. "Jack" Rush (b: 12/5/1923 - d: 1/10/1991) was the second child of William Ernest and Stella Mae (Marshall) Rush. (See also William Ernest Rush article). Although it is believed that Jack was named after his grandfather Joshua William Rush, his birth certificate only lists him as J. W. Rush. "Jack" was his nickname.

Growing up during the depression, Jack had to work hard on



Rear: J. W. "Jack" Rush, Edna Bea (Peppers) Rush Front: Mark Dewayne Rush and Theresa Jean (Rush) Wilks c.a. 1959.

the farm with the rest of his family. Since his father supplemented his farm income as a "county deputy sheriff", he was often away leaving much of the farm duties to Jack, his sister, and his mother. Jack attended school at Chalybeate Springs, Deans Chapel, Central (all long closed), Pisgah, and Dutton. In 1933 their house burned

and the neighbors came in, cut the timber from the woods on the farm, sawed it out in the yard, and raised another house which still stands on the Rush-Williamson farm. In a 1986 interview, Jack reflected how hard times were and that there was no money during those years. Since one had to pay to ride the school bus, he and his Richards cousins walked several miles to school.

Jack entered the Army in 1/1944 and served at Camp Landon, FL; Ft. Rucker, AL; Camp Bowie, TX; Otoro, Japan; the Philippines and Camp Shelby, MI. He went overseas with the 1565th Engineers serving as a crane operator, truck driver and was reassigned to the Military Police. He was discharged as a PFC 5/16/1946.

On 7/14/1944 Jack married Edna Bea Peppers, daughter of Robert L. and Beadie Peppers. Edna attended school at Crossville, AL and later at Deans Chapel. She reflects that at that time, nine grades were offered at Deans Chapel in three school rooms. There was a small pond in the rear which would freeze over in the winter, and one of the great treats was to go "skating" on the ice (without skates).

After returning from the Army, Jack attended agriculture school at Pisgah and obtained his GED. In 1951 he bought a farm from his father which was part of the farm Joshua William Rush had homesteaded in the 1880's. He and Edna farmed for the remainder of his life while he also worked with TVA at Widows Creek as an Auxiliary Operator. Edna also worked as a nurses aide for Dr. Peet in Scottsboro, in nursing homes for a few years, and for Williamson Oil Co. and Shop and Go in DeKalb Co. for twenty years.

Jack and Edna had two children: Theresa Jean Rush (b: 10/7/1949) and Mark Dewayne Rush (b: 4/5/1954 - d: 3/10/1990). Theresa married Kenneth Wilks, was later divorced and had no children. She worked as a nurse in FL and TN for a number of years. She is now retired and lives near Wildwood, GA. Mark attended Pisgah High School where he was drum major for the band and later attended Auburn University where he studied architecture. He operated a limousine service in Atlanta for several years before his death. He never married.

Jack passed away at Huntsville Hospital after a prolonged illness; 46 years to the day from when his mother died. Edna still lives on the family farm on Jackson Co. 422. *Submitted by: Edna Bea Rush, Co. Rd. 422, Henagar, AL 35978*

### Jane Elizabeth (Watson) And John Ellison Rush Family

#### Pioneer

John Ellison Rush (b: 9/7/1823 - d: 12/18/1870) married Jane Elizabeth Watson (b: 5/10/1821 - d: 5/7/1899) in Clayton Co., GA, on 3/12/1848. Jane was the daughter of John and \_\_\_\_\_ Watson. Ellison was a farmer near Jonesboro, GA. Although he was a slave owner, he was reputed to have freed his slaves prior to the Civil War. Obviously he was a good master, since most of them stayed with him after they were freed. Being near Atlanta, most of his property was destroyed during the Civil War; so in 1870 he decided to immigrate to the Red River area of Texas. He carried his eldest daughter, Mary Elizabeth (Rush) Lyle, her husband John E. Lyle, and their 20 month old infant son "Willie" E. Lyle, leaving the remainder of the family to follow once he had settled.

It is believed that he probably took a train to Chattanooga, TN, and went down the Tennessee River into the Ohio River and on down to St. Louis. They boarded the steamship Nick Wall in St.

Louis. On 12/17/1870 the steamship left Memphis, TN, with 15 cabin passengers and 135 deck passengers and 40 wagons. On 12/18/1870 the steamboat hit a snag above Grand Lake near Vicksburg. The cabin roof which held much of the cargo and the wagons collapsed to the cabin floor and floating on the starboard side. The boat floated for three miles where it met the Seminole which took off the people and freight. Ellison and his daughter's family were killed in the accident and believed to have been buried in unmarked graves near Maryland Landing above Vicksburg, MS. Their belongings were returned to the family in GA.

A few years later Jane moved the remainder of the family to Jackson County, AL, where she and her eldest son each homesteaded 320 acres near the current intersection of Jackson Co. Rd.'s 322 and 422. Fourth and fifth generation descendants still live on portions of the original farm.

Jane and Ellison had six children. The first was Mary Elizabeth (Rush) Lyle who died with her father in the river accident. The second was Masourie Frances Rush (b: 12/4/1850) who is believed to have died young.

Their third child was John Robert Rush, Sr. (b: 7/10/1853 - d: 5/31/1892). John Robert married Mary Elizabeth Allen (b: 1/1/1853 - d: 6/16/32) on 5/11/1872. John Robert and Mary had 11 children:

Willie Ellison Rush (b: 3/22/1873 - d: 2/4/1962) who married Bethuel Eugenia Wright; Joseph Edmon Rush (b: 6/15/1874 - d: 5/31/1892); Maude Conce Rush (b: 6/26/1877) who married Henry Bramwell Wright; Stacie Clyde Rush (b: 12/17/1878) who married Seaborn O. Holloway; Mary Elizabeth Rush (b: 5/26/1880) who married James T. Hicks; Rastomlin Rush (b: 1/1/1882 - d: 1/1/1882); Andrew Jackson Rush (b: 2/23/1883 - 2/28/1908); Cora Lee Rush (b: 1/23/1885 - d: 5/3/51) who married John Alvin Day; Julia Sophronia Rush (b: 11/26/1886 - d: 7/9/62) who married Madison Green Day; John Robert Rush, Jr. (b: 2/9/1899) who married Tiny Evy Frances Brown and Jessie Iulah Rush (b: 2/22/1891). John Robert Rush Sr. drowned in the Tennessee River near the current site of Comer Bridge while trying to rescue his son Joseph who also drowned. Their bodies were tightly clenched together when they were recovered.

Ellison and Jane's fourth child was Nancy Clementine Rush (b: 10/17/1855 - d: 11/26/1860).

The fifth child was Julia Ann (Rush) (b: 2/16/1858 - d: 2/9/1936) who married twice; first to John Payne and secondly to Andrew Jackson Allen (b: 9/9/1857 - d: 6/22/27) on 9/27/1877 in GA. She left John Payne after discovering he had another wife. They had one daughter, Mattie Bulah (Payne) Allen (b: 3/7/1877 - d: 1/12/57) who married Elias Washington Dean. Julia and Jack Allen had eight children: Sophronia Frances Allen (b: 9/12/1878 - d: 1/15/56) who married Rev. John Thomas Dean; John Ellison Allen (b: 8/14/1881 - d: 6/3/39) who married Jeanie Reid; Minnie Leona Allen (b: 3/10/1884 - 12/4/1891); Joseph William Allen (b: 7/8/1888 - d: 4/26/07); Jane Elizabeth Allen (b: 12/23/1889 - d: 6/2/46) who married William Waters Richards; James Donald Allen (b: 11/23/1894 - 12/31/75) who married Lottie Izetta Holloway; Ira Van Allen (b: 9/22/1894 - d: 11/4/76) who did not marry; and Roy Jackson Allen (b: 4/25/1897 - d: 3/26/79) who married Daisy Quintilia Leverett.

Ellison and Jane's sixth child was Joshua William Rush (b: 4/3/1861 - 1929). Josh married Tallulah Texas Neely (b: 1856 - d: 1921) (See Joshua William Rush article). Josh and Tallulah had six children: first child died at birth; the second child was William Ernest Rush (b: 3/1/1889 - d: 1964) who married Stella Mae Marshall, (see separate article on W. E. Rush); Miriam (Rush) Hicks (b: 11/9/1894 - d: 12/8/65) who married Thomas O. Hicks; Irene (Rush) Bowman (b: 11/13/1892 - d: 6/21/54) who married John J. Bowman; Clyded (Rush) Adams (b: 11/11/1890 - d: 11/22/60) who married Charles Adams; George Earl Rush (b: 2/18/1899 - d: 10/3/1971) who married Eastern Obera Meadows. Submitted in

memory of Clair Thomas Dean Jr. who researched and compiled much of this material, by: Gaynell Nicholas, 201 Bingham St., Scottsboro, AL. Sources: (1) Dean, Jr., Claire Thomas: *Dean and Allied Families*, 17 March 1980. (2) Clayton Co. GA Marriage Records. (3) GA 1860 Census. (4) GA 1870 Census. (5) Joshua William Rush Family Bible (family sheets) in possession of William E. Williamson Sr.

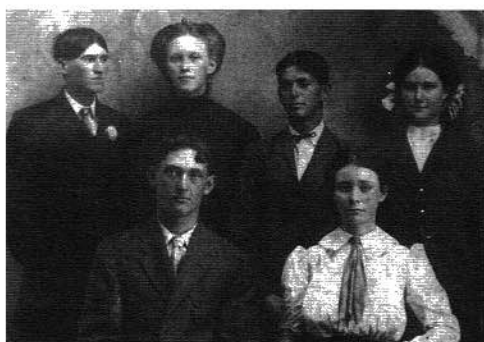
## Tallulah Texas Neely And Joshua William Rush Family

Joshua William Rush (b: 4/3/1861 - d: 1929) married Tallulah Texas Neely (b: 1856 - d: 1921), on 5/3/1888. Josh's family had moved from near Jonesboro, Clayton Co., GA in the late 1870's to Jackson Co., AL. Josh was nine when his father died in an accident on the Mississippi River while trying to immigrate to Texas (See John Ellison Rush article). Family legend relates that when he became old enough and had acquired his own land, he took a horse and buggy and traveled several days back to GA to ask Tallulah (his childhood sweetheart), if she would marry him. She accepted, they were married and she returned with him to AL never to see her beloved GA again. Josh and Tallulah lived and farmed throughout the remainder of their life near the current intersection of Jackson Co. Rd.'s 322 and 422. Josh was noted as being one of the hardest workers in the Rush family. Their grandson's wife Edna B. Rush still lives on part of the original homestead. (See J. W. "Jack" Rush article).

With the passage of the 19th Amendment to the Constitution, women were allowed to vote for the first time. Josh refused to allow his wife to vote because she wanted to vote for a Republican in the election of 1920. When one of the neighbors offered to take her to the polls, Josh threatened to shoot him with a shotgun and stated he "would take his wife to vote when she decided to vote for a white man."

Tallulah was the daughter of William Annias Bingham Neely (b: 9/2/1823 - d: 2/7/1863) and Emmaline Graves (b: 7/25/1833 - d: 12/22/10) of Fayetteville, GA. William, an accomplished carpenter died of pneumonia in Fayetteville, TN, while serving in the Confederate Army during the Civil War. However several of the houses with his elaborate scroll work and Corinthian columns still stand in Fayetteville, GA. W. A. B. Neely's grandfather, John Hill Neely, Sr., (b: 1754 - d: 1847) immigrated from Ireland to the Waxhaw Settlement in SC, and served in the Revolutionary War with service in SC

and GA. One of his fondest memories was when a young Captain Andrew Jackson (later President of the U. S.), stopped to query about his wounds after one of the battles. When he died in 1847, he had nine battle scars on his body. Emmaline's grandfather John Graves (b: 1763 - d: 1851) also served in the Revolutionary War. One of his progenitors, John Graves originally came from England on the second supply ship to the Jamestown, VA, Settlement in 1608 and was involved in early VA politics serving in the House of Burgess. John's brother, Peter's family names are still inscribed on the family pews in the church at Williamsburg, VA.



Rear: L to R: John & Irene Bowman; Earl and Obera Rush Front: Ernest and Stella Rush



L to R: Joshua William and Tallulah Texas (Neely) Rush



Back: Stella Mae (Marshall) & Wm. Ernest Rush; Clyde (Rush) Adams; Earl & Obera (Meadows) Rush. Front: John Bowman, Irene (Rush) & Child (Bonnie Bowman?); Joshua William and Tallulah Texas (Neely) Rush; Miriam (Rush) and Tom Hicks & Children (Carl and Jerry ?).

Joshua William and Tallulah Texas (Neely) Rush had six children. Their first child died shortly after birth. The second child was William Ernest Rush (b: 3/1/1889 - d: 1964) who married Stella Mae Marshall (b: 1/26/1898 - d: 1/10/1945) on 4/14/14. Ernest and Stella had two children: Thelma Mae (Rush) Williamson who married Ellis E. Williamson, and J. W. "Jack" Rush who married Edna Bea Peppers. (See separate articles on Ernest Rush, Ellis Williamson, and Jack Rush).

Josh and Tallulah's second child was Miriam Rush (b: 11/9/1894 - d: 12/8/65) who married Thomas O. Hicks. Tom and Miriam had 10 children: Jerry William Hicks; Carl Hicks, Hubert Earl Hicks, Betty Jo (Hicks), Mary Ruth "Dinah" (Hicks) Farmer; Nina Faye (Hicks) Dockery; Mamie Lee (Hicks) Brooks; Howard "Buster" Hicks; Douglas Hicks (died young); and Wilma Jean (Hicks) Parker.

Josh and Tallulah's third child was Irene Rush (b: 11/13/1892 - d: 6/21/54) who married John J. Bowman. John and Irene were farmers between Bowman's Cross Roads and Dutton, AL, on current Jackson Co. HY 16. John and Irene had four children: Bonnie Lou Bowman (b: 1/25/17 - d: 1/29/40) who married Theron Craft; Ruby Jean Bowman (b: 8/30/18 - d: 4/28/47); Harold Bowman who married Irene Hughes; and Charles Dennis Bowman (b: 4/4/20 - d: 4/21/36).

Josh and Tallulah's fifth child was Clyded Rush (b: 11/11/1890 - d: 11/22/60), who married late in life to Charles Adams and had no children. Clyde lived on the original family home place until her death.

Josh and Tallulah's sixth child was George Earl Rush (b: 2/18/1899 - d: 10/3/71) who married Eastern Opera Meadows 11/9/18. They lived at Dutton, AL, where they farmed for many years. Earl and Opera had four children: Saphronia Pauline (Rush) Wilson (b: 2/2/20 - d: 6/14/97) who married James Gabriel Wilson on 3/6/37; Mary Imogene (Rush) Wilson (b: 2/15/22), who married Rufus Howard Wilson (brother to James above), on 11/19/37; George Earl Rush, Jr. (b: 2/18/1899 - d: 6/29/76), who married Mary Clarice McKenzie on 4/18/47 and Eunice Gaynell (Rush) Nichols (b: 6/7/30) who married Phillip Luther Nichols on 8/9/47. *Submitted by: William E. Williamson III, 340 Co. Rd. 435, Henagar, AL 35978*

## William Ernest And Stella Mae (Marshall) Rush Family

### Pioneer

William Ernest Rush (b: 3/1/1889 — d: 5/16/64, Jackson Co. AL) was the eldest child of Joshua William and Tallulah Texas (Neely) Rush, (See Joshua William Rush Article). Ernest grew up on his father's farm which is now Jackson Co. Rd. 322 near the intersection of Co. Rd. 422. Times were hard during his childhood in the 1890's and early 1900's. Since his family had homesteaded this

land in the 1880's, it was still relatively virgin territory. The land had to be cleared and rocks removed before it could be used for cultivation. Roads as we know them were non-existent and wagon trails filled with ruts was the norm. Pioneer families such as his had to raise or grow virtually all of their own food. Being the eldest son, Ernest had to help his mother and father provide and care for his three younger sisters and one brother. Although opportunities for education



Front: and Stella (Marshall) Rush, Thelma Mae (Rush) Williamson, J.W. "Jack" Rush, and William Ernest Rush c.a. 1928

were sporadic at best, Ernest managed to complete the equivalent of a fifth grade education which was quite good for a student of that period. He attended school at Henagar for a year and then boarded at a school at Sulphur Springs, GA. He had a third



Ernest Rush in Police Uniform c.a. 1960

in the Rush — Williamson family, with the fourth generation of his descendants now growing up there.

Ernest was always a very religious man, who would read his Bible nightly and debate the local church elders throughout the week about the weekly sermon; but would rarely step inside a church. When Ernest was a young man, he would go to dances in the "Great Room" at the "Big Cave" (Manitou) in Ft. Payne. Since this was frowned upon by the Baptist Elders, his church membership was terminated. He accepted his plight until a few years later, a former fellow church member killed another man in the church yard for "messing with his wife". After doing a short time in prison, the "murderer" was welcomed back into the local church. Although he was encouraged by the church elders many times to return in later years, Ernest never reconciled that "dancing was worse than murder".

On 4/16/14 Ernest, age 26, married Stella Me Marshall age 16, daughter of Julia Ann (Brown) Campbell and Charlie A. Marshall, (See Julia Ann (Brown) Campbell article). Stella was born just over the Dekalb County line 1/23/1898 near what used to be known as Double Bridges or Mayhem on the road from Browntown to Sylvana.

Ernest and Stella had two children: Thelma Mae (Rush) Williamson (b: 4/20/1918) and J. W. "Jack" Rush (b: 9/5/23), (See separate articles on their children). Stella suffered from diabetes before the availability of insulin, and was of frail health much of her life. She died 1/10/45. Since Stella had made him promise not to remarry, Ernest remained a widower for the remaining 19 years of his life.

Ernest cleared a portion of the farm land he had purchased and farmed and raised cattle throughout his life. Primary crops were cotton and corn with some hay for the farm animals. During the prohibition era after someone had broke into his house, he began another occupation which he would follow most of the remainder of his life. He started working with his wife's cousin, Elbert Damascas Brown as a "county deputy sheriff" to clear out the local bootleggers who were rather prevalent on this part of Sand Mountain at that time. This later led to his serving as the policeman at Hollywood in the late 1940's, Stevenson in the early 1950's, and at Pisgah until about 1961. During this period he worked closely with other local law enforcement officials such as "Big Bill" Childress, Lawrence Sebring, and Sheridan Ott. In the summer of 1951, while in hot pursuit of three black bootleggers near Hollywood, one of the Negro's fired a shotgun through the rear window of their car into the front window of his truck. Ernest lost one eye from the shotgun pellet wounds to his face and neck. The local newspaper reported: "Three Negro's were arrested on the charge. The one charged directly with the shooting of Policeman Rush held in the Jackson County Jail without bond. The other two Negroes were allowed bond in the sum of \$1500 each and one made bail while the other is still in jail." The one who remained in jail hired a lawyer who pled him guilty for the least charge and received a 10 year sentence without a trial. He remained at Scottsboro for about a year, escaped and went to Detroit. He was captured there some-time later, but was never extradited back to AL.

Weighing around 230 pounds, Ernest could usually subdue the most belligerent drunk on Saturday Night either with his fists or his trusty home-made blackjack. Although he wore a Colt 45 revolver, he only fired it twice in the line of duty over a period of nearly thirty years. The first was when he was wounded in 1951

grade teacher's license in GA.

About 1909 Ernest went to Kansas City to work on a ranch as a "cowboy" for two years in order to save enough money to buy his own farm. Upon his return he purchased 40 acres at what is now known as 340 Jackson Co. Rd. 425 for the sum of \$400. He later expanded this farm to 120 acres. This farm had continuously remained

and the last was when he had to shot a drunk with a knife in the knee to subdue him in about 1961. At age 71, Ernest decided that if he had to use his weapon, he no longer felt qualified to serve as a peace officer. He retired soon afterward, farming for about three years, until he had a stroke after loading and unloading four pick-up loads of shucks with a pitchfork in one day and died a couple of weeks later. *Submitted by: Edna Bea Rush, Henagar, AL 35978*

### **James Russell** (1777 - 1863)

James, the son of Matthew Russell (c1735-1812) and Jane McIntire (1744-1781), was born on a homestead near Cherokee Ford on Broad River in S.C. that later became part of Mecklenburg Co., N.C. He was four years old when his mother died and he lived with his older brother, Thomas, for a few years thereafter. Later, in recalling memories of the Revolutionary War, he told his eldest son: "As a lad of a boy I recall that after the battle of Kings Mountain my father and I walked through the battlefield and saw hogs eating the bodies of the slain soldiers." (History reveals that after the battle local folks buried the soldiers in shallow graves.)

James was the first county judge in Jackson Co., Ala. He was the first of seven consecutive county judges (1820-1850) to be elected by joint vote of both houses of the Ala. General Assembly. (Beginning in 1850 judges were elected by the people.) His term as county judge was from Apr. 2, 1820, to Jan. 1, 1823. James' first county seat was Sauta Cave, an Indian village near the Tenn. River, but was moved to Bellefonte which became the first permanent seat until after the Civil War in 1865. (Bellefonte was destroyed during the Civil War.) James was elected as a representative from Jackson Co. to the Ala. State House of Representatives 1827-1829.

James, like many early settlers, was primarily a farmer. He owned a large farm, near Stevenson, Ala., and built a sturdy two-story house; he planted cedar trees around his home and along the roadway to his home, thus his farm became known as "The Cedars." The original property acquired by James was in four land grants and consisted of 240 acres. Later, the farm grew to a total of 1700 acres. Two of the land grants were signed by President Andrew Jackson on Jun. 1, 1831, and two signed by his secretary on Sep. 4, 1834.

James had several slaves, at least one of whom, his overseer, took the name Russell. His overseer, however, was killed by the slaves under his control, but his daughter survived and later moved to Memphis, Tenn. Tradition is that James rode about the farm on horseback, but when he became too old to sit alone on the horse he had a young Negro boy sit behind and hold him in the saddle.

James married Nelly Baker (1790-1849). Her parents were Charles Baker (1762-1850) and Anna Blair (b. 1769) who lived in Cass Co., Ga. James and Nelly's ten children were: Wood Croghan (1813-1856), married Jane Elizabeth Rutherford (1815-1864); Ann Blair (1815-1877), married Rev. Thomas D. Harwell (1814-1893); James M. (1817-1818); William Lorenzo (1819-1869), married first Eleanor Tally (1831-1852), last Martha T. Lanford (1832-1910); Margaret (1821-c.1840); Sarah Elizabeth (1823-1892), married Rev. Daniel Stelle Crawford (1825-1913); Israel Pickens (1825-1922), married Martha McCullough (1837-1925); Tabitha Jeanette (1827-1865), married Rev. Allison N. Templeton (1820-1882); reused the name James M. (1829-1862); and Thomas Fearn (1832-1905).

See related article on Thomas F. Russell *Submitted by: Ruth R. Roberts, 615 Courtney Lane, Chattanooga, TN 37415. Assisted by: Walter A. Russell, 433 S. Highway 22A, Panama City, FL 32404*

### **Mark L. And Edith Chaney Russell**

Mark Lafayette Russell was the fourth and fifth child of John Henry Russell and Catherine Jane Rudder. Mark was born February 17, 1882 in Jackson Co. AL and died September 21, 1961 at Section, AL. Edith was the daughter of Anthony Green Chaney and Minerva Tiner. Edith was born March 10, 1894 in Dekalb Co., AL and died April 21, 1980 in Jackson Co., AL. Mark and Edith are buried in the Section Methodist Church Cemetery.

John Henry Russell died in 1896 when Mark was 14 years of age leaving Catherine Jane and 10 children. Two of Mark's older brothers were already married and away from home when their father died. There was no welfare system available and it would not have been accepted if there had been. Mark and his older brother Benjamin J. Russell assumed the head of the family and

helped their mother rear and educate the five younger children thus delaying the start of their own families until their siblings were all adults.

Mark married Edith Chaney on April 5, 1914 in Jackson Co, AL. They lived all their married life at Section, AL where they were pillars of the community. Mark was a progressive farmer and a master carpenter by trade. Edith was a loving and devoted wife and mother. Both were civic minded and served whenever called upon. Their marriage was blessed with eight children: (1) Mildred Lenore Russell born February 5, 1915. Mildred married Isaac Thurman Sampson on December 8, 1934 and had four children: Betty Lenore, Russell Thurman, Robert Lynn and Katherine Ellen; (2) Ruby Edith Russell born June 5, 1917. Ruby married Agee Strickland on August 5, 1939 and had two children: Lois Edith and Mark Agee; (3) Berta Clyde Russell born August 24, 1919. Berta married William Alphaeus Taylor on November 28, 1939 and they had one son Jerry Alphaeus Taylor; (4) Mark Lionel Russell born March 17, 1922. Mark married Margaret Parks on July 29, 1944 and they had three children: Larry Wayne, Ronald Mark and Deborah Karen. After Margaret's death, Mark married Melba Baggett; (5) Bonnie Marie Russell born December 26, 1924. Bonnie married Raymond L. Pelfrey on May 1, 1944 and they have three children: Rebecca Sue, Carol Ann and Pamela Marie; (6) Beatrice Claudine Russell born January 6, 1929. Beatrice married William Leon James on May 22, 1949 and they have three children: Daniel Leon, Angela Marie and Cynthia Lynne; (7) Juanita Jane Russell born June 24, 1932. Juanita married Earl Walton Thomas on June 24, 1960 and they had three children: Pandora, Russell Shelley and Jonathan Earl. (8) James Wayne Russell born July 6, 1935. James married Doris Sue McAlpin on June 11, 1955 and they have three children: Susan Ann; Linda Carol and Sherri Diane.

Mark and Edith instilled in each of their children integrity, love of God and love of Country. Although their formal education was limited, Mark and Edith saw that each of their children received a good education - most received one or more college degrees. Each of these children and grandchildren are proud of the heritage they received from Mark and Edith. *Submitted by: James W. Russell (son), 8600 Hickory Hill Lane, Huntsville, AL 35802*  
Sources: Family Bible, Personal Knowledge, Family Contacts

### **John Henry And Catherine Jane Russell**

John Henry Russell, the son of Matthew Ripley and Nancy Bryant Russell, was born June 20, 1847 in DeKalb Co., AL and died in Section, AL on August 8, 1896. Catherine Jane "Kate" Rudder, the daughter of Benjamin Jackson Rudder and Eliza Jane Walker, was born May 10, 1852 in Knox Co., TN and died August 6, 1933 at Section, AL.

John Henry and Kate were married in Jackson Co., AL on November 4, 1872. They were the parents of ten children, all of whom were born and reared in Jackson Co: (1) Hugh C. Russell born September 1, 1873 and died November 27, 1951. Hugh married first Ada Carter and had children Bernard Sylvester Russell and Madelle Russell. After Ada's death, Hugh married Virginia; (2) Benjamin Jackson "Ben" Russell born January 17, 1876 and died April 11, 1963. Ben married Easter Wilbanks and they had a daughter Elizabeth Jane Russell. Ben also had a step daughter, Estelle Russell; (3) Annie E. Russell born March 25, 1878 and died August 6, 1896; (4) John Henry Russell, Jr. born May 10 1880 and died July 27, 1933. John married Mattie Moran and had children: Lucille Russell, Robert Garfield Russell, Mary Katherine Russell and Ralph Moran Russell; (5) Mark Lafayette Russell born February 17, 1882 and died September 21, 1961. Mark married Edith Chaney and had children: Mildred Lenore Russell, Ruby Edith Russell, Berta Clyde Russell, Mark Lionel Russell, Bonnie Marie Russell, Beatrice Claudine Russell, Juanita Jane Russell and James Wayne Russell; (6) Robert Matthew "Bob" Russell born April 14, 1884 and died May 10, 1961. Bob married Lillie Ingram and had children: Claude Henry Russell, Bessie Kate Russell, Cecil H. Russell, Bonnie Bernice Russell, Crenna Russell and John Henry Russell; (7) Ida Elizabeth "Bessie" Russell born January 26, 1886 and died May 17, 1958. Bessie married James D. Southerland and had a son Benjamin R. Southerland; (8) Samuel Houston Russell born February 21, 1888 and died January 27, 1942. Sam married Stella Mince and had children: Carrie Russell, Mable Russell, Effie Russell, Irene Russell, Stella Mae Russell and Margaret Jean Russell; (9) Clarence Henderson Russell born December 27,

1889 and died February 17, 1967. Henderson married Annie Smalley and had a daughter Annie Louise Russell. After Annie's death, Henderson married Bessie Evans; (10) Catherine Jane "Kate" Russell born January 11, 1892 and died March 3, 1971. Kate married Geoffrey R. Mince and had children; Fred Mince, Faye Mince, Joan Mince, Geoffrey R. Mince, Vernon Mince and Willard Mince.

When John Henry died in 1896, Kate was left with nine children to raise. There was no insurance and no welfare system for support. There was however, a love and a desire to succeed. Those children that remained at home all pulled together under the leadership of their mother and they not only survived but excelled. Each of John Henry and Kate's children had successful careers. They also taught their children a system of values that would make each a respected citizen. Each of their descendants can be proud to have John Henry and Kate as part of their heritage. *Submitted by: Susan Russell Hajari, (g granddaughter), 10106 Bluff Drive, Huntsville, AL 35803*

Sources: Bible Records, Marriage Records, Family contacts

## Thomas Fearn Russell

(1832-1905)

Thomas, son of Judge James Russell (1777-1863) and Nelly Baker (1790-1849), and grandson of Matthew Russell (c1735-1812), was born in Jackson Co., Ala., and died in Rash, Ala.

Thomas was involved in social and community affairs in Rash. He was secretary of the Little Coon Democratic Society, a deacon in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Pleasant Grove, and was a Justice of the Peace 1881-1886. As a Justice of the Peace, Thomas officiated at sixteen weddings; his first was the marriage of John B. Matthews and Mrs. Elizabeth Ann Elliott on Jan. 1, 1882, and his last was Mar. 1, 1886. Thomas became postmaster of Rash in 1899 when Rash was known as Coffey's Store. (Coffey's Store was originally known as Birmingham.) Thomas moved the post office to his nearby farm to enhance its security, but it was inconvenient to the community and he planned to return the post office to its original building, but his health began declining and he died before the post office could be moved. Rash's post office closed when Thomas died in 1905 and the community began using the post office in nearby Stevenson, Ala.

Two significant social changes occurred during Thomas' early teens and young adulthood, i.e. his family's close Cherokee Indian neighbors were removed from their homesites by the government and moved westward (they became part of the infamous "Trail of Tears"), and the political turmoil created by the Civil War gave Thomas grave concern for his family's livelihood and security. Prior to the Civil War, in the 1840s, several of Thomas' relatives died when wet lands were being cleared for agriculture and settlement. This caused a "fever" to run rampant throughout the area resulting in the death of many local residents. (The period became known as "the great sickness of the 1840s.") Thomas and Mary began avoiding problems associated with the Civil War by living with different relatives in Miss. and Ga.; their first child was born in Miss. and their next two were born in Ga. They finally returned to Rash before their fourth child was born in 1867.

Thomas married Mary Ellen Matthews on Sept. 15, 1859. Mary, the daughter of James B. and Elizabeth Rogers Matthews, was born Feb. 14, 1840, and died May 23, 1914. Thomas and Mary were buried in the Longacre Cemetery near Rash. Their eleven children were: Eleanor (1861-1938), married Rufus Hurston; Elizabeth Fern (1863-1902), married first Dr. William D. Haddon, last to Charlie Holt; Kate L. (1865-1936), married Green D. Owens; Mattie (1867-1958), married John A. McClatchey; Mary Frances (1869-1948), married Joseph Edward Allison; James Beckworth (1871-1919), married Mamie Gooden; Thomas Pickens (1873-1940), married first Rebecca C. Potts, last to Alma I. Dillard; Sarah Ann (1875-1876); John Isaac (1877-1956), married Arcenia Coffey; Charles Wilson (1880-1970), wife unknown; and Cammel Matthew (1884-1921), married Ellen Cowan Austin.

See related article on Dr. T. P. Russell. *Submitted by: Betty R. Albertson, 3110 7th Ave., Chattanooga, TN 37407. Assisted by: Walter A. Russell, 433 S. Highway 22A, Panama City, FL 32404*

## Thomas Pickens Russell, MD

(1873-1940)

Thomas, son of Thomas Fearn Russell (1832-1905) and Mary Ellen Matthews (1840-1914), and grandson of Judge James Russell

(1777-1863), and Nelly Baker (1790-1849) was born in Rash, Ala., and died in Center Line, Mich. He owned a farm in Rash and taught school in the Centennial and Pleasant Spring Schools near Rash and at Goodview School near Stevenson, Ala. Married first to Rebecca Caroline Potts (1879-1935) and last to Alma Irene Dillard (1898-1987). Rebecca's parents were William Jasper (1840-1927) and Eliza Grider Potts (1855-1926). Alma's parents were Luther Edgar and Berta C. Dillard.

Thomas finished medical school in 1911 at the University of Ala. in Mobile and began practicing in Richland Ga., and later in Sylvester, Ga. In 1921 at the behest of his brother, Charles Wilson Russell, he moved to Center Line and converted the basement of his home into a clinic which remained his primary office. In Center Line, Thomas was an elder of the Presbyterian church, past patron of Park-Carinthian Chapter, O.E.S., past watchman H.P. White Shrine, city health officer, and was on the staff of Saratoga Hospital.

The following excerpts are from an article on Thomas published in a Detroit newspaper c1938:

"Headlong in our mad rush for pleasure ... we of today stand amazed in open admiration when we encounter those rare persons who, highly trained in their ... professions, unselfishly offer their services without thought of payment ...

"Yet the people of Warren ... can view such a man ... (in) Center Line. He is Dr. Thomas P. Russell, Center Line's oldest, in point of residence, medical man.

"Born and educated south of the Mason-Dixon line, Dr. Russell has that fine old southern conception of hospitality. But more than that - and this is the characteristic that makes him outstanding - he has a loyal and almost zealous appreciation of what he believes to be his duty ...

"Dr. Russell has a reputation for never turning down an emergency case (when) payment ... seem doubtful .... Hence, all of the serious automobile accident victims in the vicinity are taken to him for first aid.

"When maimed and broken bodies are taken to his office, he rolls up his sleeves and ... goes to work. Nine times out of ten he receives no payment for his services. More than that, invariably his office requires a complete and thorough cleaning, particularly if the accident has been bloody ...

"Down when I received ... training they taught us ... that we had a mission to perform. When people come to us for help, we were told to minister to them, whether we get paid for it or not," is Dr. Russell's simple reply ...

"Each year thousands of accident victims are taken to him for treatment and after the repair is made he then investigates the possibility of payment. How many dollars worth of bandages and antiseptics he uses on these humanitarian ministrations is beyond accurate estimation."

Thomas' six children (four with Rebecca): James Raymond (1900-1954), William Lagore (1901-1966), Thomas Jasper (1904-1986), Ernest Pickens (1906-1992), Paul Thomas (1916-1968), and Martha (1928).

This article relates to article on William Jasper Potts) Also: See Thomas Fearn Russell. *Submitted by: Terrie J. Russell, 2670 Quarter Lane, Owens Cross Roads, AL 35763. Assisted by: Walter A. Russell, 433 S. Highway 22A, Panama City, FL 32404*

## William Lagore Russell (1901-1966) and Edith Lillian Alley Russell (b. 1909)

William and Edith eloped on Jul. 13, 1927, in Edgefield, S.C. William's parents were: Thomas Pickens Russell (1873-1940) and Rebecca Caroline Potts (1879-1935). Edith's parents were: William Walter Alley (1873-1949) and Elizabeth Ridley Alley (1882-1912). William was born in Stevenson, Ala., and Edith was born near Bridgeport, Ala. He was called "Goat," by many of his friends and was reared on the farm of his grandparents, William Jasper Potts (1840-1927) and Eliza Ann Grider (1855-1926). He attended Goodview School, and, as a young man attended social gatherings, and was well liked by his associates. He used to boast of the time he "borrowed" his mother's Model T. Ford car and jumped it over a washed out culvert in the old Mt. Carmel road and didn't get a scratch.

Edith's father was in the timber and lumber industry and often moved his family to each job site. As such Edith received schooling at various locations in Ala., Tenn., and Ga. She was working at her father's gas station in Harlem, Ga., on the day they eloped.

Shortly after their marriage the great depression of 1929-1935 began to have an adverse affect on their livelihood. They moved back and forth between Stevenson and Harlem, Ga., in search of work. In 1929 while living in Ga., the first of six children was born, then another child in 1932, but steady employment was still not available and they returned to Stevenson and lived with his mother.



*William and Edith Russell*

During the next six years four more children were born, including twin girls in 1938. Both William and Edith worked at menial jobs to support their family, but it wasn't until WW II started that he found steady work; first as a longshoreman in Baltimore, Md., then returned to Stevenson and became a fireman at the Redstone Arsenal. Some years later he became a brakeman on the Southern Railway System. While he was working away from the farm, Edith was managing and working the farm as well as caring for their six children. In addition to planting a large vegetable garden she also worked on nearby farms, i.e. hoeing and picking cotton, corn, peas, and other laborious tasks; on many of these jobs she had her six children with her. Edith's cooking skill was well known throughout the area and in 1951 when a supervisor was needed for the Stevenson School cafeteria she was asked to take the job. Edith remained supervisor of the cafeteria until her retirement. Also in 1951 William's health began to fail and he was unable to work his normal jobs; consequently, Edith was once again the principal wage earner for the family.

William and Edith's six children were: Betty Carolyn, married Johnson Lee Albertson; Walter Alley, married first Betty J. Smith, last to Janet B. Musser; Helen Joyce, married first James Bruce Dover (1935-1965), last to Roy Mack Grider (1922-1974); William Morris, married Edna Mae Massey; and twins, Ruth Amanda, married Benny Curtis Roberts, and Ruby Lee (1938-1972), married Aubrey Marion Bowman (1918-1973).

See related articles on William Walter Alley, William Jasper Potts, James Russell, Thomas Fearn Russell, and Dr. Thomas Pickens Russell. *Submitted by: Stephen R. Dover, 1107 Wayne Circle, Madison, AL 35758. Assisted by: Walter A. Russell, 433 S. Highway 22A, Panama City, FL 32404.*

## William Garry Russell

**Captain - USAF  
(1955-1988)**

William, son of Walter A. Russell and Betty J. Smith, and grandson of William Lagore Russell (1901-1966) and Edith Lillian Alley, was called "Garry." His maternal grandparents were Robert P. Smith (b. 1913) and Marjorie Della Smith.

After high school in Goldsboro, N.C., Garry attended Northeast Ala. Junior College on Sand Mountain. While at Northeast he worked part time with the Russell Harness Racing/Training Stables owned by his cousin, I.P. Russell, III. Achievements at Northeast include the Dean's List (twice), the President's List, was a member of the Phi Beta Kappa fraternity, and in 1979 was included in "Who's Who Among Students in American Junior Colleges."

Garry enlisted in AF in 1979, and quickly rose to the rank of Staff Sergeant. In 1982 he entered the USAF Officer's Training School and was commissioned on Feb. 15, 1983. After



*William Garry Russell Official AF Photograph*

receiving his navigator "Wings" in Sep., 1983 he was assigned to a B-52 Heavy Bomber crew and stationed at Wurtsmith AFB, Mich. He was promoted to first lieutenant in Feb., 1985. His awards and decorations include: Meritorious Service Medal (Posthumous), AF Commendation Medal, AF Outstanding Unit Award, AF Good Conduct Medal, Combat Readiness Medal, Basic Training Honor Graduate Ribbon, and Small Arms Expert Ribbon. Garry became an instructor in Radar Navigation and was highly respected in his field. As such he was asked to accompany a crew on a training flight in a refueling aircraft to help upgrade their radar surveillance capability; he died when the plane crashed while landing following their flight. Garry's Commander sent the following letter to his father:

"I want to express my deepest sympathy on the tragic loss of your son, Captain William G. Russell. Garry died as the result of an aircraft accident on 11 October 1988.

"At the time of the accident, your son was voluntarily performing as an Instructor Radar Navigator on a KC-135A aircraft, providing vital training to the tanker crew in preparation for the Strategic Air Command Bombing and Navigation Competition. The aircraft had flown a mission into K.I. Sawyer AFB, Mi. At K.I. Sawyer AFB they picked up an inspection team for the return trip to Wurtsmith AFB. During the landing at Wurtsmith AFB, the aircraft departed controlled flight and crashed on the runway.

"Your son Gary was one of the finest officers I have ever served with. He was a superb instructor, an enthusiastic crew member, and a friend to all. He will be sorely missed ...."

In 1989, a memorial identifying the six crew members who died in the crash was erected in the "circle of fifty state flags" on Wurtsmith AFB and a specially designed uniform patch was created which also reflected their names. The University of Central Mich. created a scholarship in Garry's name and a local martial arts club initiated a special annual tournament in his honor.

Garry married Teresa Marie Thompson on Apr. 24, 1980. They had two children: William Eric, born Jan. 25, 1981, and Christopher Allen, born Mar. 8, 1984. *Submitted by: Eric and Chris Russell, 20 Strafford, St. Peters, MO 63376. Assisted by: Walter A. Russell, 433 S. Highway 22A, Panama City, FL 32404*

## Ben Willis Sanford

Mr. Ben Willis Sanford was born July 14, 1910 to the late John and Nettie Sanford in Scottsboro, Alabama. Ben is the second child of 15 children.

He attended Scottsboro Grammar School, Haven Teacher's College in Mississippi, A & M Institute, and Lane College in Jackson, Mississippi.

Ben is a member of the N. Houston Street Church of Christ where he is a song leader. He is a veteran of World War II.

He has been politically active since 1946 and had served as president of Jackson County Chapter of ADC, and vice-president of Jackson County Voter's League. He was elected as Scottsboro's first black councilman, serving 1990 - 1994.

Ben states that many of his achievements are attributed to his late wife, Mrs. Viola Watking Sanford. *Submitted by: Mary J. Lankford, 204 N. Kyle Street, Scottsboro, AL 35768*  
Sources: Family knowledge.



*Ben Willis Sanford*

## Lewis Sartin

Lewis Sartin was born in 1835 the son of William B. Sartin. This family moved to the Lebanon area of Dekalb County before 1850. Lewis married on July 25, 1853, in Dekalb County, Elyza Jane Wilks.

The 1860 census Dekalb County, AL shows Lewis on July 17 as a farm laborer with three children, Lebanon P.O. He appeared on the muster roll of the 49th Alabama Infantry on November 9, 1863.

The 1870 census found him in Marshall County, AL., Gunter'sville P.O. three children at home, farmer, can't read or write.



Lewis applied for a Confederate Pension in 1891, 1892, and 1893. Pension applications show him to have been in Chattanooga, TN with Company B of the 7th Alabama Calvary in September, 1862 and in Jackson, Mississippi with Company B 7th Alabama Infantry, Confederate Army in the spring of 1863.

Three children were born to Lewis and Elyza. Amanda, born 1856. Married Uriah Slayton, Sarah, born 1857. Married Samuel Gilbert, William Minor, born May 8, 1858. Married Nancy E. Gilbert.

Lewis moved to Pisgah Jackson County about 1893 with his son William. Following is a copy of his obituary from The Progressive Age, Scottsboro, AL. July, 1894.

From Pisgah:

Mr. Sartin died on the 4th last, after a month or two of intense suffering caused by being thrown from his buggy. His remains were put to rest in the cemetery here, followed by a large procession. Sympathy to the bereaved ...

Lewis and Elyza are buried in the cemetery at Pisgah Baptist Church. Submitted by: Ross Moore, 8927 Dalton Lane, Soddy-Daisy, TN 37379.

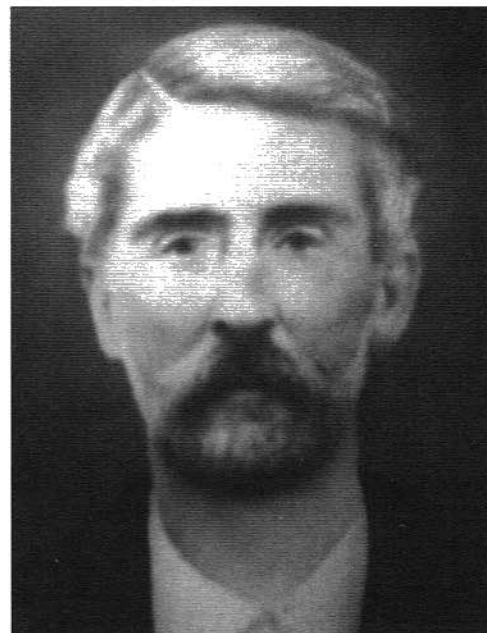
### William Minor Sartin

William Minor Sartin was born May 9, 1858 in Dekalb County AL. The son of Lewis Sartin and Elyza Wilks. Married Nancy E. Gilbert in Dekalb Co. on August 31, 1879. They had nine children born to them.

In the 1880 census William was in Dekalb County AL, married head of household.

On 12/10/1896, 160 acres was transferred to him in Jackson County AL township 4 south range 7 east. Family tradition says he homesteaded this property.

The 1900 census has William Sartin in Precinct 11 Jackson County AL, farmer with 9 children and his mother living with him. The 1910 census list him in Precinct 11 Pisgah Jackson County AL with 6 children still at home.



William Minor Sartin

William and wife Nancy joined the Friendship Baptist Church near Pisgah on October 9, 1909.

William died September 5, 1917. He was cutting timber and a tree fell on him. He and Nancy are buried in the cemetery at Friendship.

Children: Arch M. born June 20, 1881. Married Lucy M. Stogsdall. He and his wife died in the flu

epidemic of 1919. James Pinkney born January 1882, died August, 1908. William George born March 12, 1884. Married Naomi Odell. Ira born January 31, 1888. Died in the flu epidemic of 1919. Married Della S. Whisenant. John Wesley born May 23, 1892. Married Lizzy Jeffery. Eliza Jane born August 26, 1885. Married Benjamin F. Shavers. Minnie Juliann born August, 1891. Married Henry Rogers, Mattie Ardella born August 24, 1895, married William Rogers, Mary Maggline born December 5, 1898. Married (1) Joseph J. Harrison, (2) George Preston Roden. Submitted by: Randall Moore, 478 Co. Rd. 162, Henagar, AL 35978.

### William George Sartin

William George Sartin was born on March 12, 1884, in Dekalb County, AL, the son of William Minor Sartin and Nancy Gilbert.

William married on November 18, 1904, in Jackson County, AL, Naomi Caroline Odell. They joined the Friendship Baptist Church



William G. Sartin & Naomi Odell 50th Wedding Anniversary

near Pisgah by letter on July 7, 1911. He came from Old Salem (no longer in existence) and she from Pisgah.

The 1910 census list William Sartin working as a laborer in a lumber mill. Three children.

In the minutes of Friendship Baptist Church in March 1915 the Church voted to ordain him as a Minister of the Gospel at the next business meeting. Following is a copy of the minutes of that meeting.

April 10, 1915 we whose names are signed below being called upon by the church at Friendship met there on the date written above. After Divine Services, organized ourselves into a Presbytery by appointing a moderator and a clerk and after being organized, Bro. W.G. Sartin was set before us by the church for ordination to the works of the ministry. On being examined by reading to him the Articles of Faith of the Mt. Pleasant Association of Baptist. To which he gave his assent. The Presbytery then ordained him to the work of ministry by prayer and laying on of hands.

Presbytery: Ministers: J.N. Kirby, J.W.S. Leek. Deacons: Homer Tripp, James Palmer, Frank McDaniel, J.C. Odell. Elder: J.N. Kirby moderator, J.C. Odell, clerk.

William and Naomi had thirteen children. Robert P., died young. Clara Belle, married Will Reed. Vonnie Lee, married Sam Sloan, Shaderick Ray married Eula Roberts. Ezra, married Edna Davis, Ethel Ruth, married Willie Gant. Ernest Franklin, married Lucille Holcomb. Jessie, married Walter Kilgore. Amy Rachel, died young. Naomi Elizabeth, married Aubry Tipton. George William, married Vonzie Holcomb. Reva, married Hugh Boyd Venable. Eula Mae, married A.B. Moore.

William died August 13, 1969. He and Naomi are buried in the Friendship Cemetery. Submitted by: Eula Mae Moore, 2040 Co. Rd. 22, Pisgah, AL 35765.

### Schrimshers And Tiptons

Wiley M. Schrimsher of Madison County, Alabama was born in North Carolina 1813. He "came forward and gave a relation of his experience of the Christian religion and was baptized" at Mt. Pleasant Presbyterian Church in Big Cove in 1848 and eventually became an ordained elder of that society. By 1863 Wiley "had a bad habit of habitual and excessive drinking of intoxicating liquors". Members of the church, M.G. Milligan, Mins., Sisters H. A. Milligan, Catherine Marcum, Maria E. Miller, and J. K. Sanford and James L. Webster met to charge him with excessive drinking, but Wiley failed to attend the meeting. From the testimony of the witnesses he was excluded from the communion of the church and its privileges until he repented.

Wiley and Sarah Schrimsher had ten children; William A., born 1841; Russell J., born 1842; Green, born 1844; Thomas J. born 1845; Andrew J., born 1845; Nancy E., born 1847; Wiley, born 1849; Lydia, born 1854; John, born 1858; Kate, born 1859. William A. Schrimsher married Martha Williams, the daughter of Nathaniel S. and Sarah (Jeminson) Williams, from Tennessee. They had three children, Mary Charlotte, Nathan, and Sallie.

Mary Charlotte, born 1862, came to Jackson County when she married Franklin "Steger" Tipton in 1878. After Mary Charlotte, along with twin babies, died Franklin Steger Tipton married Alice York. Steger and Mary Charlotte had two sons, Steve and Amie, who settled in McAlester, Oklahoma. Their only daughter, Maggie Lee Tipton, born 1879, became the fourth wife of William Meridath

Nichols in 1905 in Jackson County, where they reared ten children (see Nichols families submitted by Karen Chambers). Steger and Alice (York) Tipton had two sons, John and Dan, and one daughter, Willie.

Franklin Steger Tipton was the grandson of Jonathan Charles and Mary Ann (Chatham) Tipton of Madison County, Alabama. He was a son of Charles C. and Elizabeth Tipton. Charles C. Tipton was born 1820 in Madison County. He and Elizabeth, daughter of William and Ann (Province) Millican, married 1840. The Tiptons were prosperous farmers in Madison and Jackson Counties.

Charles and Elizabeth settled in Jackson County in the 1850's. They bought land on Clear Creek, Garth, in 1855 and farmed there until Charles' death in 1879. After Elizabeth died in 1876 Charles married Elizabeth Hickman. Charles, Elizabeth, Charles, Jr. and Ira are buried in the Charles C. Tipton Cemetery on Clear Creek. In addition to Franklin Steger Tipton, their children are William Bradford, born 1841, married Rebecca Ann Williams, died 1928, buried in Paint Rock Cemetery; Jonathan Henry, born 1842, married (1) Elizabeth Deskin (2) Mary Adeline Cagle, died 1929; Nancy Ann, born 1845, married David Rousseau, died 1931, buried Rousseau Cemetery off Clear Creek Road in Rousseau Hollow; Mary Catherine, born 1847, married S.B. Davis; Charles C. Jr. born 1851, died 1870; Elizabeth Jane born 1852, married Frank Everett; Ira Tipton, born 1860, died 1863.

Many descendants of Wiley M. Schrimsher and Jonathan Charles Tipton reside in the Jackson County area today. *Submitted by: Bertha Nichols Payne, 25984 County Road 460, Trinity, AL 35673.*

Sources: census records, Jackson and Madison County marriage records, cemetery records, Church records.

### The Scott Family

William A. Scott father of Robert T. Scott the founder of Scottsboro was born in Glasgow Scotland in 1729. William A. Scott left Scotland for America after his father's death. He landed in Maryland and married Miss Jane Thomas of Maryland. He served in



Robert Scott and Wife Elizabeth Tombstones

the Revolutionary war, after the war he moved to Virginia then North Carolina, where Robert T. Scott was born in 1879, in Greenville County. Robert married Elizabeth Ann Parsons of Moven North Carolina. Scott was elected to the Alabama legislature for a period of two years. He moved to Bellefonte in 1834 where he purchased a large farm and hotel-tavern which he named "Belle's Tavern" after his wife Elizabeth. He was elected to the Alabama Legislature from Jackson County in 1836. He was also elected circuit clerk of Jackson County in 1838 and to the state legislature again in 1839. Robert Scott and his wife came to Scottsboro between 1850 and 1853, where he built a beautiful home on Backbone Ridge calling it "The White Cottage" Robert T. Scott died June 18, 1863. His wife died 10 years later and are buried in the family cemetery on his beloved Backbone Ridge within a stone's throw from where once stood their beautiful white cottage. Submitted by: Committee

### The Tipton Selby Family

John William Tipton and Mary Elizabeth "Lizzie" Selby were married on November 12, 1913 in Jackson County, Alabama.

Mammy and Pappy as John and Lizzie were affectionately called by everyone in our family spent a lifetime raising their family and were loving grandparents to the rest of the Tipton family.



John and Lizzie Tipton — "Mammy and Pappy"

Mammy and Pappy had eight children. Pearl (my grandmother) was the first child of John and Lizzie. Pearl

was born November 9, 1915. Robert (12-12-1919), Mary (1-20-1922), Viola (7-20-1926), Jewell (6-30-1930), Beatrice (4-11-1934), and James (6-23-1937). An infant son who lived one week was born in 1924. He was never given a name.

John William Tipton was born on September 7, 1891 in Jackson County. John was the eldest child of Frank Stigger Tipton and Alice York. John and Alice married in 1888 in Jackson County. Their other children were Steve, Daniel, and Willie.

Frank Tipton was the son of Charles Tipton and Elizabeth Milikin. Charles Tipton moved his family to Jackson County in the mid 1840's. The Tiptons originated from Cades Cove, Tennessee. Alice York Tipton was the youngest child of John and Nancy York. The Yorks settled in Jackson County in 1838.

Mary Elizabeth Selby was born on April 23, 1898 in Jackson County. Lizzie was the youngest child of Robert S. Selby and Frances Virginia "Ginnie" McElyea. Robert and Ginnie were married on February 10, 1877 in Jackson County. Robert and Ginnie's other children were Hubbard, Miles, John, William, and Sarah. The Selby family has been in Jackson County since the 1850's.

Robert Selby was the youngest child of William and Elizabeth Selby. Robert was born in 1858 in Jackson County. Robert and his seven siblings helped their parents farm the land, until he married Elizabeth and started a family of his own.

Frances Virginia McElyea was born in Jackson County in 1858. Ginnie was the daughter of Hugh and Polly McElyea. Ginnie had a sister Jane, and brother Saul. The McElyea's were originally from North Carolina.

Mammy and Pappy raised their children in the old Bellefonte community. Pappy was a farmer all of his life and Mammy was always out in the fields with pappy to make a living for their family. In later years they moved to Section and lived in a small house.

I remember my great-grandparents as two elderly people who had lived a hard life, but they were always there for each other and their family.

Mammy and Pappy were married sixty-five years until the death of Pappy in 1978. Mammy lived on without Pappy for nine more years, until her death in 1987 at the age of 89. They are both buried at Gant Cemetery in Scottsboro.

Mammy and Pappy left a loving legacy that includes seven children, thirty grandchildren, seventy four great-grandchildren, twenty eight great-great grandchildren, and two great-great-great grandchildren. *Submitted by: Barbara Barnes, 3011 Julie Dr., Scottsboro, AL 35769.*

### Adam Moore Self / Laban Bryant

Adam Moore Self was the oldest son of Melchezedec and Catherine Moore Self. He was born in 1802 in North Carolina and married Mahala Keys, a native of Tennessee about 1820. Melchezedec was a veteran of the War of 1812. Adam and Catherine Self were parents of 13 children, most born in Jackson County, Alabama. In some of the oldest records of the area, the minutes of the Baptist Church of Jesus Christ on Paint Rock River and Larkin Fork, Adam and Mahala Self are mentioned several times in the period of 1821 to 1836. After Mahala died in Texas in 1852, Adam married Mrs. Nancy Titus Story and they had six children.

Adam and his family moved to Fannin County, Texas around 1845. His father and mother and possibly other family members also moved to Texas and settled in the area around Honey Grove and Windom, Texas; the area became known as Selfs Community.

Their fourth child, Nancy Elizabeth, married Laban Bryant, son of Randolph and Polly Alexander Bryant on May 29, 1845, in

Jackson County, Alabama. Three years later, Laban and Nancy moved west, going first to Oregon County, Missouri, thence to Fulton County, Arkansas, and in the fall of 1850 to Fannin County, Texas.

Laban Bryant and Nancy Self were married in Jackson County, Alabama in 1845. They moved west to Missouri and Arkansas before settling in Fannin County, Texas in 1850.

According to a history of the area in the late 1800's, "Laban had no capital but two willing hands. He set about to make a living for himself and his family. He worked as a day laborer until he had enough money to buy a place of his own. Today he is the owner of 600 acres of black waxy land, three miles north of Honey Grove — the best in Fannin County."

In 1862, at the age of 40, Laban enlisted in Company F, 11th Texas Cavalry and served a short time in north Arkansas, being in the Battle of Pea Ridge, then was transferred to the Army of Tennessee, being present in the fight around Corinth, Miss. He took sick soon after and was sent home.

An old, unidentified and undated newspaper clipping gives the account of his death in 1893:

"Laban Bryant, an old and highly esteemed citizen of this county, who resided three miles north of Honey Grove, was on last Friday out at his barn attending to his stock. One of his horses backed against him crushing him against the wall of the barn, injuring him so seriously that he died in a few minutes. Mr. Bryant was a most excellent man and citizen who did much for his community. He will be missed by the people, A pure good man is gone."

Laban and Nancy were the parents of eight children. Submitted by: Robert Bryant Stamps, great-grandson of Laban Bryant, 1201 N. Peachtree Street, Jasper, TX 75951.

Sources: Various historical records and published articles.

### My "Self & Smith Families"

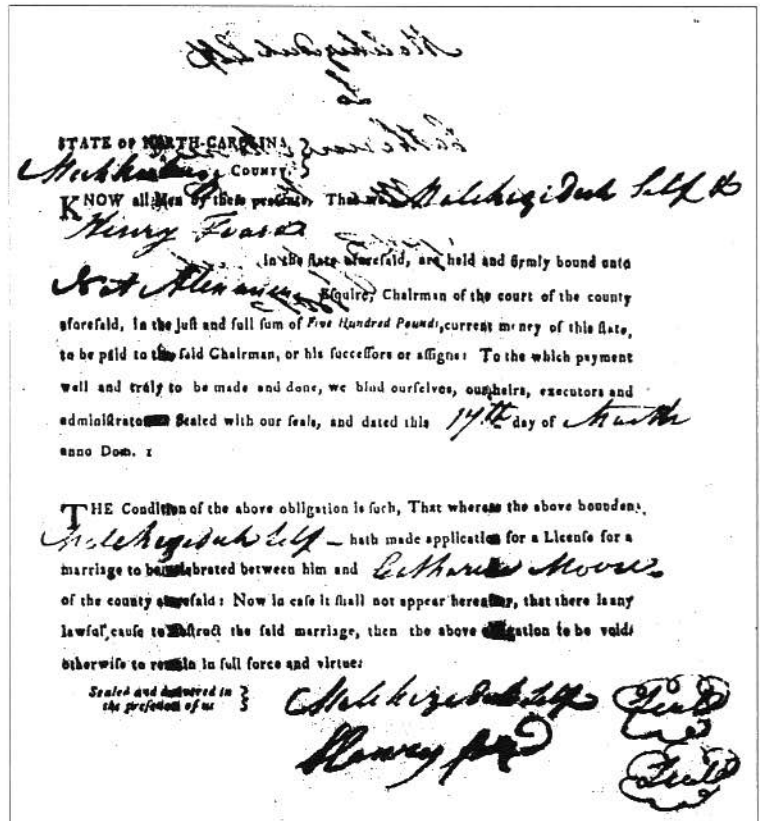
Melchesedek. s/o Jacob Self was born in Mecklenburg Co., N.C. in 1777. He married Catherine Moore March 17, 1801. Her brother in law was listed as surety. Catherine was the d/o Abraham Moore and gr. d/o Adam Moore of Craven Co. N.C.

Melchesedek and Catherine were parents of 5 boys & 5 girls. The 1810 census lists the family as living in Rutherford Co. at which time the census lists 2 boys and 1 girl all under 10. When the family first came to Tennessee they lived in Wilson Co. where they are on tax lists.

Melchesedek was drafted at Fayetteville, Tennessee June 21, 1814. Serving under Capt. Ebeneser Kirkpatrick, rising to the rank of Sgt. He was released Jan 27, 1815.

The 1830 census shows Melchesedek And Catherine in Jackson Co. Ala. There are now 2 girls 10 to 15 years of age, 1 girl between 15 & 20, and 1 boy between 20-30.

At age 73, Melchesedek, a resident of Jackson Co., declared before Wm A Lidden, on Nov. 6, 1850 that he was drafted into service. At this time he petitioned for land from Jackson Co., Ala.



The family shortly after that moved to Fannin Co. Tx. where he took up 80 acres of land. After selling the land to A.M. Read he moved to Missouri. Returning later to Texas where he died at the home of his daughter Clarrissa and her husband Wm Wright in Fannin Co. on Jan. 12, 1854.

Various record indicate that Melechezedec and Catherine had 10 children only 6 are known. 1. Adam Moore (b) Jan 17, 1802, N.C. (m) 1st Mahala Keys, 2nd Nancy Titus Story; 2. Abraham Pinckney (b) Jan. 28, 1811, Tenn. (m) Lucinda Dubois; 3 Jacob L. (b) 1825 Jackson Co. Ala. (m) Amarilla A. \_\_\_\_; 4. Clarissa (b) 1806 (m) Wm Wright; 4 George W. (b) c 1808. Records indicate that Melchezedec and Catherine had 3 more girls (b 1813 Tenn, 1815 Tenn, 1819 Ala. and 1 more boy (b) 1817.

The last child whose name is known was Mary "Polly" Self. Mary was born 1804 in N.C. She married Washington Hardin Smith. They had 10 children, all born in Alabama. Adam Moore George W.; Margaret; Wm B.B.; Thomas F.; Albert; Jane; James; John and Richard Smith. The family moved to Fannin Co. Tx about 1850.

Their son Wm Bright Berry Smith married Martha Ann Hardin. Martha was the daughter of the Rev. James Gibson Hardin and the sister of the well known gunfighter ? John Wesley Hardin.

Family lore has it that both Melchesedek Self and Washington (Wm) Hardin Smith were farmers and that Washington was a mill wright. Records in Jackson Co. Ala. Show that Washington H. Smith owned land . 3 S, 4 E, sec 29; 3 S, 3 E, sec 25; 2 S, 5 E, sec 36 Melchezedic Self is on record with land 2 S, 4 E, sec 20; 2 S, 4 E, sec 28.

Relationship: Meleche Seclec & Catherine (Moore) Self. Mary Polly Self (m) Washington Hardin Smith. Wm B.B. Smith (m) Martha A. Hardin. Vera Smith (m) Don F. Eggleston. Mattiefay Eggleston (m) Tom O'Neill Submitted by: Mattiefay O'Neill 52 Gordon Ave. Westbury, NY 11590

Sources: Records in Mecklenburg Co. N.C. Records in Wilson Co; Rutherford Co. and Franklin Co., Tenn. Records in Fannin Co. Texas. Family members. Record of military duty Records found in Jackson Co. Ala and in Tenn. Census records. Jackson Co. Ala 1830, 1840, 1850; 1860 Fannin Co. Tx 1804 Wilson Co. Tenn tax lists. Deeds in Jackson Co. Ala.

### William And Mary Sewell

William Pulliam Sewell was the youngest of ten children born to Greenberry and Ann Sewell of Carroll Co., Georgia. His older siblings were Clark Sewell, Matilda Chandler, Malinda Chandler, Virginia Caroline Jean, Alexander Sewell, Mary Elizabeth Chandler, Emily Smith, Greenberry Franklin Sewell and Sarah Evelyn Smith. Most of them would remain in Georgia to rear their families.

William Sewell was born November 1836 in either Franklin or Carroll Co., Georgia, and died December 1900 in Jackson Co., Alabama. He was married in 1862 in Carroll County to Mary Jean, 1842-1914, daughter of Hardy H. Jean. William and Mary are buried in Pleasant View Cemetery, Jackson County, along with several of their children and other descendants. The Sewell family moved to the Dutton area of Jackson County before 1900. William was a bugler in the Civil War and a grandson, Curtis Hicks, still has the bugle.

Hardy Jean married as his second wife Virginia Caroline Sewell, sister of William Pulliam Sewell, so Hardy Jean was William's father-in-law and brother-in-law.

William's brother, Greenberry Franklin Sewell, married Emily Jean, 1835-1909, buried Pleasant View, another daughter of Hardy Jean. Greenberry and Emily (Jean) Sewell's son Samuel Bartley Sewell married Mary Pope, daughter of Thomas Lofton and Frances (Linville) Pope of DeKalb Co., Ala., and was living in Jackson County in 1900.

Nine children were born to William P. and Mary Jean Sewell. Almost all of them made Jackson County their home and reared their families there.

1. Anna Sewell, 1865-1940, the first child of William and Mary, married James Rufus Adams, 1862-1950. They had nine children: Martin Adams married Molly Henegar. Hardy Adams married Eunice Cook. Savannah Adams never married. Martha "Mattie" Adams married Carl Clark. Tommie Adams married Will Headrick. Bertha Adams married George Cox. Alma Adams married Bill Barron. Otis Adams married Gladys Smith. Charles Adams married Ethel Rogers. Several of Anna's children remained in Jackson County.

2. Sarah Sewell, born 1867, died near Paris, Texas, married Enoch Bramlett. They had seven children, Enoch, Bettie, Bessie, Mattie, Erby, Nannie, and Lena. 3. Charles Sanders Sewell, 1869-1938, never married. 4. Mary Jettie Sewell, born 1871, married Lem Barnes. They had two children, Grace and Gussie. 5. Martha "Mattie" Sewell, 1873-1913, married George "Bud" Davis. They had three children, Elton Davis, Carl Davis and Marie Bramlett. 6. Saletha Sewell, born 1876, married Nathaniel Holland. They had two children, Hoppie and Bevie. Hoppie was killed while he was a deputy sheriff. 7. William Hopson "Hop" Sewell, 1879-1953, married Eula Newton. They had four children, Emmett Sewell, Aubrey Sewell, Troy Sewell who married Charlotte Ambrester, and Inez Sewell who married Wendell Hicks. 8. Thomas Sewell, born 1880, married Effie Milligan. They had five children, Carl, Gartrell "Jack", Ethel, Mozell, and Peter. 9. Cumilla Sewell, 1883-1966, the youngest child of William and Mary, married 1908, James Buchanan Hicks. They had one child, Curtis Hicks, born 1909, who married Gwendolyn Gross, 1915-1996, and lived in Athens, Alabama. Curtis and Gwen had three children, Molly Ann Haygood, Martha Dockery, and Patsy Johnson. *Submitted by: Doris M. Russell, 8600 Hickory Hill Lane, Huntsville, AL 35802*

### Annie Pearl Shelton

Annie Pearl Shelton is the daughter of William Noah Shelton and Eunice Eva Winger Shelton. Annie was born October 18, 1937, in the Tupelo community of Jackson County, Alabama. On November 7, 1954, Annie married Lonnie Paul Webb. Lonnie was born October 11, 1935, and is the son of William Clark Webb and Fannie Jane Chandler Webb. The first ten years of their marriage, Annie and Lonnie lived at Hollywood and Center Point, Alabama. In 1964, in order to meet the requirements of Lonnie's new job with the Scottsboro Fire Department, they moved to Scottsboro, where they now reside. Lonnie now serves as Fire Chief. Annie and Lonnie are the parents of two children: Vicki Ann Webb, born October 12, 1957, and Arlene Doris Webb, born November 3, 1959. Vicki Webb married William (Robin) Robinson Shelton III in 1974, in Scottsboro, Alabama. Robin was born July 5, 1954 and is the son of William (Bill) Robinson Shelton Jr. and Eleanor McBay Shelton. Vicki and Robin are the parents of three children: William (Will) Robinson Shelton IV, born September 5, 1974, Amber Webb Shelton, born June 8, 1979, and Jonathan Scott Shelton, born November 5, 1981. Will Shelton graduated from Scottsboro High School in 1992. He is now employed by the Huntsville Fire Department as a firefighter. Will and Audrey Renee Gulley are planning to marry November 15, 1997. Renee was born January 13, 1975. She is the daughter of Aubrey and Ginger Gulley of Stevenson, Alabama. Amber Shelton graduated from Scottsboro

High School in May 1997, and is now attending college. Scott Shelton is a sophomore at Scottsboro High School, and will be a graduate of the class of 2000. The Shelton family lives in Scottsboro, Alabama. Vicki is a teacher at Scottsboro High School. Robin is employed by the Jackson County Hospital as Supervisor of surgery and day surgery. He presently holds a position on the Scottsboro City School Board. Arlene Webb married Timothy (Tim) Nye Allen in 1978. Tim was born June 16, 1958, and is the son of Mack and Pearlene Manning Allen. Arlene and Tim are the parents of two children: Nathan Webster Allen, born November 25, 1978, and Paul Mack Allen, born June 27, 1980. Nathan and Paul Allen are seniors at Scottsboro High School where they will be members of the 1998 graduating class. The Allen family lives in the Mink Creek Community of Scottsboro, Alabama. Tim and Arlene own and operate their rental store, "Tim Allen Rents." *Submitted by: Arlene Webb Allen, 2106 Alabama Hwy. 79, Scottsboro, AL 35769.*  
Source: Personal Knowledge of Arlene Webb Allen

### Doris Lucille Shelton Family

Doris Lucille Shelton is the daughter of William Noah Shelton and Eva (Winger) Shelton. Doris was born on September 18, 1942, in the Tupelo community. She graduated from Jackson County High School in 1961. Doris lived at Tupelo until she married Anthony Waldrop on October 13, 1962, since that time they have resided at Skyline.

Anthony Waldrop was born December 31, 1942 at Ryans Crossroad in Marshall County, Alabama. His parents bought one of the Skyline Project Farms and moved to Skyline in 1944.

Anthony and Doris are the parents of five children:

Lisa Ann Waldrop - b. March 9, 1964. Lisa first married Edward Knight. They have one daughter, Brittany Leandra Knight. Lisa married a second time to Ricky Treece. Ricky and Lisa have one son, Christian Hunter Treece. Lisa has three step-children: Tiffany Treece, Shawn Treece, and Ryan Treece.

Mark Douglas Waldrop - b. June 28, 1966. Mark first married Lisa Myers of Scottsboro, Alabama. He married a second time to Cindy (Posey) Bean of Estill Fork, Alabama. Mark and Cindy have one daughter, Megan Nicole, born April 20, 1993. Cindy has a son, Corey Bean, from a previous marriage.

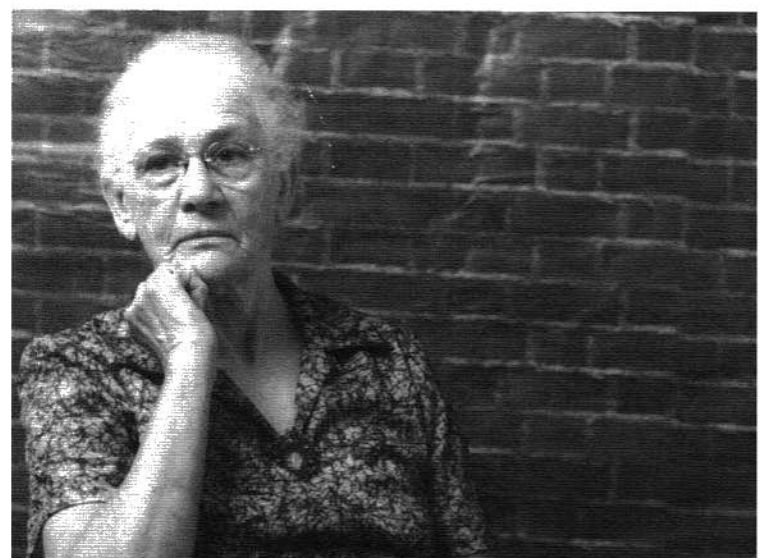
Janice Gail Waldrop - b. November 3, 1969. Janice married John Paul Wilson from Henagar, Alabama, on October 23, 1993. Janice teaches school at Skyline School.

Timothy Paul Waldrop - b. December 28, 1973. Timothy graduated from Skyline High School and attended college at Jacksonville State University, Jacksonville, Alabama.

Melinda Renae Waldrop - b. March 2, 1977. Melinda graduated from Skyline High School and is currently attending cosmetology school. *Submitted by: Doris Shelton Waldrop, 8154 County Road 107, Scottsboro, AL 35768*  
Source: Family History

### Eva Winger Shelton

The Epitome Of A Grandmother *Submitted by: The grandchildren of Eva Winger Shelton*



*Eva Winger Shelton*

## The Harvey McCord Shelton Family

Harvey McCord "Doc" Shelton was born March 8, 1890. His parents were Clem Clay Shelton and Flora Ryan Shelton. His grandparents were Tony and Mary Shelton and Judge John and Caroline Ryan. Both the Ryan's and the Shelton's were long-time residents of the Scottsboro area. Judge Ryan served as Judge when the Courthouse was at Bellefonte. His picture, along with other Jackson County Superintendents of Education, hangs in the Jackson County Board of Education office, as well as in the State Board of Education office in Montgomery, he served as State Superintendent of Education from 1866-67.

"Doc" met, wooed, and married Hettie Lavada Johnston, daughter of Tommy and Mollie Hendricks Johnston, on September 1, 1917.

Their first child, Rubye Eithel, was born into the family on June 4, 1918.

Doc was inducted into the United States Army during World War I. He was stationed at Camp Hancock in Augusta, Georgia. Upon his return from service, he "settled" back in the Scottsboro area and farmed the rich, fertile soil for many years.

The second child, Odes Edward, was born October 11, 1919. He lived only a short time, succumbing to pneumonia.

Mattie Pearl, the third offspring, was born May 27, 1921. Harvey Homer was born February 19, 1923. Charles William, Bill, was born December 22, 1925. What a great Christmas present!

The family's entertainment and recreation were somewhat limited. Eking out a livelihood on the farm meant long, hard hours in the fields. They did manage time for candy pullings, visiting relatives, attending revival meetings and swimming in the Tennessee River.

The time had come for the family to leave the "Shelton Nest" in the Tennessee Valley and move to Sand Mountain. The move was made on September 1, 1927, to Pisgah.

While living at Pisgah, the third daughter, Annie Mae was born January 1, 1928. A New Year's present!

After a few months at Pisgah, a farm was purchased near Rosalie and another move was made. Many adverse "tales" concerning farming on Sand Mountain were told but all of the tales soon proved to be false and the family was pleased to have made the move. The farm was soon paid for with the hard work of the family and "hired hands."

The children were enrolled in Rosalie Junior High School. The "short-cut" through two pastures made the distance to be walked shorter. By 1935, things were looking up and a yellow school bus rolled by the door! Soon "Doc" owned and drove his own bus for many years.

Along came Mary Marcelle on June 22, 1930. Where her name came from none of us could figure out.

"It never rains at night in July." This old saying proved to be false — July 6, 1932, Roy Wesley discovered his part of the world. Did it rain!

The family had grown and more room was needed, so it was time to move on! A larger farm was purchased near Pisgah.

The last of the nine children, John Alton, was born February 6, 1936.

Rubye graduated from Pisgah High School in May, 1938. She married Lauron Whorton of Pisgah in 1938. Rubye attended Jacksonville State College. Tragedy struck in the family — Lauron died July 27, 1945. Rubye and Phyllis, their only child, moved from Mobile to Pisgah. While teaching school at Bryant, Rubye met and married Jack Glover. They had one son, Tommy. Rubye and Lauron were blessed with three grandchildren and four great-grandchildren. Rubye died in 1977 from complications of open-heart surgery.

Pearl graduated from Pisgah High School in 1939. She entered Jacksonville State College. While there she met Luther White of Dutton. They were married April 27, 1944. They both earned BS degrees from Jacksonville and MS degrees from Peabody in Nashville, Tennessee. Luther and Pearl retired after thirty-seven years of teaching in Jackson County and Jefferson County. Luther died August 15, 1997, in Birmingham.

In April of 1946, Homer was fishing with a friend near Sublett's Ferry. The boat capsized and he drowned about three o'clock in the afternoon. His body was recovered at ten o'clock that night. This was the hardest thing the family had ever faced; he was only twenty-three years old. Life had to go on.

Bill married Doris Maynor of Pisgah in July 1945. They lived in various places but finally made their home near Pisgah. They were blessed with three children, Billy Charles, Linda Kay, and Ronnie Denton and four grandchildren. Bill and Doris both died at an early age — Doris died in 1980 and Bill in 1983.

Annie Mae graduated from Pisgah High School in 1946. She chose Florence State College for her education. While there she met and married Denzil Yarbrough of Haleyville, Alabama, on November 24, 1948. Annie Mae taught school at Pisgah while Denzil was in service. They later made their home in Birmingham. They have two children, Marga and Ken, and five grandchildren.

Marcelle graduated from Pisgah High School in 1948. She attended Jacksonville State but later received her BS and MS degrees from A & M University in Huntsville, Alabama. Marcelle married Embril Edwards of Hollywood. They are the proud parents of a son, Dale and two grandchildren. Brenda K. Brown and Marcelle S. Edwards authored a book *Cherokee and Proud of It*. Marcelle retired after thirty-one years of service with the Jackson County Board of Education.

Roy graduated from Pisgah High School in 1950. He also chose Jacksonville State but poor health forced him to drop out, and return home. He settled in Birmingham. He met and married Marie Lagle Dodson March 15, 1957. They have three children, Donna, Ronald and Joy and five grandchildren.

The youngest of the Shelton family, John, graduated from Pisgah High School in 1954. He followed the family tradition and entered Jacksonville State College graduating with a BS degree. He later graduated from the University of Alabama with an MA degree and a PH D degree in Educational Administration. While working in Montgomery, John met and married Maggie Sullivan Ryan. They are the parents of two children, Tina and Johnny and three grandchildren. John retired after thirty years of service with the State Department of Education.

Education was definitely the heart of the Shelton Family. Following the tradition of the great-grandmother, Flora Ryan Shelton, who was a teacher, twenty members of the family have been employed in the field of education.

Doc and Hettie, who were alone now since all the children had married and left home, moved to Dutton. Only a short time later, Hettie became ill with cancer and died January 16, 1966. Doc lived alone until 1972. He suffered a heart attack and died August 17, 1972.

So ends the saga of the large Shelton Family. Many memories linger. All they have met and all their experiences have become a part of them. Their love will echo down through the years because of the mutual respect for each other. Refreshing is the day when they all get together for fun or just to pass the time of day. They leave much love and many thanks to all whom have been a part of their lives. Submitted by: Marcelle Shelton Edwards

## John Shelton

John Shelton was born between 1780 and 1790 according to the 1830 and 1840 censuses. John Shelton married Catherine Messer on September 15, 1805 in Hawkins County Tennessee. Based upon their children places of birth John and Catherine Shelton lived in Tennessee and Virginia from 1805 until around 1833. It appears that they moved to Alabama and settled in Maynard's Cove of Jackson County about 1833.

According to the family Bible, John and Catherine Shelton were the parents of ten children: Nathaniel Shelton, b. December 27, 1811, Virginia; Catherine Shelton, b. October 16, 1813, Virginia; Noah Shelton, b. September 15, 1806, Virginia; Martin Shelton, b. October 31 1807, Tennessee; Sabra Shelton, b. January 9, 1809, Tennessee; John Shelton Jr., b. July 21, 1810, Tennessee; William Shelton, b. January 28, 1815, Virginia; Saly Shelton, b. December



Front Row - Homer, John, Roy and Bill, Second Row - Marcelle, Third Row - Annie Mae, Pearl, Hettie, Doc, and Rubye

2, 1817, Virginia; Elizabeth Shelton, b. September 8, 1819, Virginia; Crissey Shelton, b. May 16, 1821, Scott County Virginia.

Catherine (Messer) Shelton died on April 1, 1834. John Shelton died on July 27, 1840. Both are buried in the Shelton family cemetery in Maynard's Cove.

Many of the Jackson County Sheltons of today are descendants of John and Catherine Shelton. Most of them would be direct descendants of his son Noah Shelton.

Noah Shelton raised a family in Maynard's Cove and was a Justice of the Peace and thus performed many marriages for the families located in this area. *Submitted by: Gilbert B. Wininger*

### John Shelton

John Shelton was born between 1780-1790, he married Catherine Messer who was also born somewhere between 1780-1790. John and Catherine were married on September 15, 1805 in Hawkins County, Tennessee. From 1820-1830, John and Catherine were enumerated in Scott County, Virginia census. John Shelton came from Virginia to Maynard's Cove in 1830. They were parents of at least ten children: Nathaniel Shelton, Martin Shelton, Sabra Shelton, John Shelton Jr., William Shelton, Catherine Shelton, Noah Shelton, Saly Shelton, Elizabeth Shelton, Crissey Shelton.

Noah Shelton was born on January 28, 1815, he was the seventh child of John Shelton and Catherine Messer. Noah Shelton married Rebecca Mitchell in Jackson County, Alabama on June 7, 1830. Noah and Rebecca were parents of at least eight children: Mary Shelton, John Martin Shelton, Nancy Jane Shelton, James K.P. Shelton, William Hugh Shelton, Thomas J. Shelton, Rebecca E. Shelton, and Noah Shelton Jr.

William Hugh Shelton was born on December 16, 1847, he was the fifth known child of Noah Shelton and Rebecca Mitchell. William Hugh Shelton married Susan Ellen Precise in Jackson County, Alabama on November 25, 1895. William and Susan were the parents of four children. Mary Malinda Shelton, William Noah Shelton, Eva Elizabeth Shelton, and Thomas Elias Shelton.

William Noah Shelton was born on October 29, 1898, he was the second child of William Hugh Shelton and Susan Ellen Precise. William Noah Shelton married Eunice Eva Wininger on April 15, 1921, in Jackson County, Alabama. William Noah and Eunice Eva were the parents of eight children: Son (died at birth), John Hugh Shelton, Viola Ruth Shelton, Tommy Howard Shelton, Virginia Louise Shelton, Rupert Gordon Shelton, Annie Pearl Shelton, and Doris Lucille Shelton. *Submitted by: Roger Tidwell, 391 County Road 15, Scottsboro, AL 35776*

Sources: Bible records and personal knowledge

### John Hugh Shelton

John Hugh Shelton was the second child of William Noah Shelton and Eva Wininger Shelton. John Hugh Shelton married Martha Helen Gambrel on April 12, 1952. They are the parents of two children: Benny Joyce Shelton and Roland Terry Shelton. Benny Shelton married Michael Broome. They have no children. Roland Shelton and his wife Terri have three children: Savannah Justine Shelton, Katie Shelton, and Courtney Shelton. On March 24, 1956, John Hugh Shelton was killed while on duty as a military policeman in the U.S. Army while stationed at Fort Hood, Texas. He is buried in the Shelton Cemetery in Jackson County, Alabama.

Tommy Howard Shelton the fourth child of William Noah Shelton and Eva Wininger Shelton was born on February 25, 1928. Tommy married Rhodaphine Ledbetter Ritchie. Rhodaphine has two daughters by a previous marriage, Barbara Ritchie and Carolyn Ritchie. Barbara Ritchie married Larry Elder. They had one son, Michael Alan Elder. Larry Elder died and later their son, Michael Alan Elder died. Barbara later married Larry Cofield. Carolyn Ritchie married Ron Wall. They are the parents of two children: Russell Lee Wall and Victoria Wall. *Submitted by: Louise Tidwell, 322 County Road 15, Woodville, AL 35776*

Sources: Personal knowledge

### Noah Shelton

After the death of his father in 1906, Noah Shelton, only eight years old, with the help of an uncle, began farming to provide for his mother, two sisters, and younger brother. He spent his youth plowing the fields and tending to all the daily chores of his farm

life. Farming became his lifelong occupation and he raised a family of seven children doing this back-breaking but self-satisfying work.

In the early 1940's Noah purchased two mules, Coley and Belle. They were used to plow the fields and pull the wagons for transportation. Working

side by side for almost thirty years, Noah and his mules became friends. In 1971, because of his failing health, Noah was forced to sell his old friends, Coley and Belle, but not without shedding a few tears. *Submitted by: Susan Allen, 324 County Road 15, Woodville, AL 35776*

Sources: Family stories and personal knowledge



*William Noah Shelton with Coley and Belle*

### Rupert Gordon Shelton Family

Rupert Gordon Shelton, son of William Noah and Eva (Wininger) Shelton, married Doris Jean Powell, daughter of George and Pearl (Hammon) Powell, on March 28, 1954. They had four children: Terry Duane Shelton, b. 01-02-55; Tommy Hugh Shelton, b. 05-10-58; Cynthia (Cindy) Jean Shelton, b. 03-23-65; Melanie Sue Shelton, b. 12-08-70.

Terry Duane Shelton married Rhonda Elaine Brandon on June 27, 1975. Rhonda was born on February 13, 1957 and is the daughter of John H. and Helen (Bynum) Brandon. Terry and Rhonda were divorced on March of 1991. During their marriage, they had two children: Ashley Brianna Shelton, b. October 20, 1982, Brandon Scott Shelton, b. July 9, 1984.

Tommy Hugh Shelton married Sharon (Reneé) Herrod on May 24, 1980. Reneé was born on January 26, 1961 and is the daughter of Hugh Herrod and Ms. Mary Lou Herrod. Tommy and Reneé have two children: Megan Reneé Shelton, b. July 1, 1983, Cameron Heath Shelton, b. December 30, 1993.

Cindy Shelton was born at Cook County Hospital in Chicago, Illinois. She was born premature and placed for adoption by her parents. Shortly after her birth, she was taken in as a foster child by Rupert and Doris Shelton, who were at that time residing in Harvey, Illinois. Upon taking her as a foster child, it was later discovered, that Cindy was born with cerebral palsy. The Sheltons fell in love with little Cindy, and wanted to adopt her. However at that time, the law stated that once a child was taken as a foster child by a family, that family was not eligible to adopt the child. Fearing they could not have any more children of their own, and wanting a daughter, Rupert and Doris proceeded to try to adopt Cindy, despite of the law. The judge said, "that since Rupert and Doris were capable and had already conceived two normal and healthy children, and despite of Cindy's handicap, were still wanting to take this child as their own, he granted the adoption". Although she could not walk and had "motor-damage", which affected her speech, Cindy had a very full life. She touched the hearts of all who came in contact with her and was loved dearly by her family. Cindy died at the age of 19, on March 6, 1984.

Melanie Sue Shelton married Jimmy (Jim) Thomas McMillan on April 20, 1991. Jim was born on September 6, 1967, and is the son of Jimmy McMillan and Carol (Graham) Acker. Jim and Melanie have one child: Riley Lane McMillan, b. July 8, 1996.

Doris (Powell) Shelton died on April 8, 1991 and was buried beside her daughter, Cindy, at Pinehaven Memorial Gardens in Hollywood, Alabama.

On September 17, 1994, Rupert Shelton married Evelyn (Hammons) Tubbs, daughter of George Elbert (Billy) and Thelma (Dake) Hammons. Evelyn was the widow of James Edward Tubbs, who died on September 17, 1987. They had two children: James Douglas Tubbs, b. April 11, 1961 - Linda Faye Tubbs, b. October 1, 1969.

Douglas Tubbs married Sandra Glass on September 4, 1987 and have two children: April Dawn Tubbs, b. April 4, 1991, James Thomas Tubbs, b. January 6, 1994.

Linda Tubbs married David Smith on May 25, 1989. They have one child: Kristian Wayne Smith, b. April 21, 1990. *Submitted by:*

## Shepard Shelton Family

Shepard Shelton (b 1791 Pittsylvania Co. VA) and his wife Rosina Chapman (b 1802 NC) came to Jackson Co. AL from Lincoln Co. TN in 1827. Through the Pre-emption Act of 1830, Shepard acquired 78.71 acres of land in Maynard's Cove on which to build a home, plant crops, and raise a family. Far from Shepard and Rosina's thoughts were the horrors and devastation of war that would reach this beautiful county as their children became adults - a War Between the States!

Their five sons became businessmen in the area. William Lewis (b 1825 TN) owned over 700 acres of farm land in Bellefonte. He had a cotton gin and a tannery where boots, shoes, and saddles were manufactured. He married Elizabeth Snodgrass and had one son, John Benjamin. Federal soldiers of Gen. Sherman's command spent the winter of 1863 and 1864 camped on and near William's property. Animals, crops, and supplies were taken for the use of the soldiers. In his claim for reparations, William stated he was a Union supporter, though it was rumored that his tanyard supplied Confederate needs.

John Allen (b 1830 AL) was a Bellefonte merchant and on that



Amanda Easterly Shelton 2nd Wife of Woodlief T. Shelton

town's council. He was, at one time, mayor of Scottsboro. During the war, he was conscript officer for the Confederates. His wife, Julia A. Finley was a teacher at the Normal School in Scottsboro. She was a gifted poetess who wrote under the nom de plume "Laura Lorrimer". Their children were Eugene and Viola.

Clement Clay (b 1831 AL) was a mer-

chant and postmaster at Woodville. Later, he and his brother Woodlief were merchants at Larkinsville. Because of a physical disability, Clay was unable to serve in the Confederate Army. In 1871, he moved to Chattanooga, where he established the Shelton Flour Mill. Clay married Mary Jane Baker and had two sons George M. and Clement Lee.

Woodlief Thomas (b 1834 AL) was a merchant in Larkinsville and later a merchant and jailer in Bellefonte. He served in Co. K. 4th Tenn. Cavalry under Gen. N.B. Forrest. This service included Forrest's campaign into West Tennessee and the pursuit of Streight's raiders. In 1876, he went into the grocery business in Chattanooga. Woodlief's first wife was Elizabeth Young. Their children were Rosina "Belle", Woodlief Shepard "Shep", William Clay "Pony", John H., Robert S., Mary A., Mattie V., Maud and Eudora "Dora". After Elizabeth's death, he married Amanda Belle Easterly. The three sons of Amanda were Frank E., Fred K., and T. Louis. Thomas Louis Shelton married Helen Colby. They moved to San Diego, CA in 1919, and are the progenitors of the many Shepard Shelton descendants who live in California and Washington today.

Hugh Henry (b 1838 AL) was a merchant in Scottsboro. He, too, was in the Confederate Army. He married Hester Wood and had two children, Henry B. and Janie M.

The five daughters of Shepard and Rosina married men who were loyal to the Confederacy. Martha (b 1823 TN) married Claiborne W. Hunt, who served as a Confederate soldier. They had at least two sons.

Martisha (b. 1827 TN) married David Larkin Hunt, a member of the Rebel Party from Hunt's Station, TN. Their children were John Carter, William Blackburn, Elizabeth Rosina, and James Shepard.

Eliza Jane (b 1835 AL) married Joseph Phillips. Joseph became ill in the Confederate Army and came home to die. None of their three children lived to be adults.

Amanda Maria (b 1841 AL) married Samuel Wiley Frazier. His



W. Shep Shelton, Wife & Grandson b. 1862 Bellefonte Son of Woodlief T. Shelton

and Sam Wiley's children were Ada May, Joseph Parks, Rosa Lou, Shepard S. and Ann H.

Mary Ada (b 1843 AL) married Franklin D. Hurt. Franklin was in the Snodgrass battalion of the 35th Alabama, CSA. He also had the reputation of being a fearless bushwhacker. Their children were Harry, Annie, Rosa Shepard, William Thomas, Franklin P. and Amanda. Submitted by: Dorothy Shelton Lowe, 1947 Ridge Rd., Templeton, CA 93465

## Viola Ruth Shelton Family

Viola Ruth Shelton is the daughter of William Noah and Eunice Eva Winger Shelton. Viola was born May 17, 1926 in Jackson County, Alabama. She graduated from Jackson County High School in 1945. On March 17, 1947, she married George Earl Manning, the son of James Denny and Willie Virginia Lusk Manning. Both Viola and George were reared in the Tupelo community. George served in the army during World War II under the command of General Patton in Europe. He was in Company 1, 358th Infantry Regiment. After he was discharged in 1946, he returned to Tupelo. He and Viola were married the following year. In 1951, they purchased a farm and moved to Skyline, Alabama. George began working at Gold Kist Hatchery in 1962. George and Viola are the parents of five children: Bruce, Dale, Bonnie, Karen, and Phillip.

Bruce Leon Manning was born March 6, 1949. He married Gaynell Evans in 1968. They later divorced. They have one child, Devonna LaNell Manning, born June 7, 1969. In 1973, he married Mary Fowling. They later divorced. They have one child, Michael Leon Manning, born February 5, 1974. Bruce married Jean Southard in 1978. They later divorced. They had no children. Bruce lives at Skyline. Devonna Manning married Gregg Miller in 1989. They have two children: Matthew Blake Miller, born April 7, 1990, and Jonathan Tyler Miller, born August 28, 1991. Devonna and her family live in Scottsboro. Michael Manning married Melissa Rouse in 1992. They have one child, Courtney Josephine, born December 4, 1994. Michael and his family live at Skyline.

Dale Keith Manning was born January 9, 1953. He married Linda Colley in 1974. They later divorced. They had no children. He married Teresa Potter in 1984. They have two children: Natalie Michelle Manning, born April 18, 1985, and Justin Keith Manning, born February 22, 1988. Dale and his family live in Tupelo.

Bonnie Sue Manning was born February 6, 1955. She married Jimmy Franklin in 1973. They have three children: Amy LaTrell Franklin, born April 13, 1978; Richard Samuel Franklin, born July 30, 1982; and Emily Rebecca Franklin, born August 21, 1984. Bonnie and her family live at Skyline. Jimmy has one child from a previous marriage, Lillian Annette Franklin, born April 16, 1968. Lillian married Michael Murray. They have two children, Benjamin Taylor and Philip Michael. They live in Marietta, Georgia.

Karen Beth Manning was born April 16, 1959. She married Michael Allen in 1983. They later divorced. They have one child, Zachary Luke Allen, born April 5, 1984. Karen and Zachary live at Skyline.

Phillip Wayne Manning was born September 28, 1961. He married Kimberly Harrison in 1980. They later divorced. They had no children. Phillip lives at Skyline.

George Manning retired from Gold Kist Hatchery in 1987 and continued to operate and enjoy his farm until his sudden death on December 15, 1989. He is buried in the Shelton Cemetery at Tupelo in Jackson County. Viola Manning continues to live at Skyline. Submitted by: Karen Allen, 1930 County Road 107, Scottsboro, AL 35768.

Sources: Family History

## Wm. Thomas Shelton Family

William Thomas Shelton and Inez Sharp Shelton has lived in Jackson County all their lives.

W.T. born October 27, 1918 at Tupelo Pike, Inez born July 16, 1922 at Hollytree, W.T.'s father was Thomas William Shelton, mother Leona Peacock Shelton. Inez's father was Joel Sharp, mother Rachel Cardin Sharp.

W.T. and Inez were married July 16, 1938 at Scottsboro Court-house. They have five children, eight grandchildren, nine great-grandchildren, and one step great-grandchild.

W.T. and Inez's son Billy Jack Shelton born February 10, 1940 at Tupelo, Al. married Carolyn Lusk on December 26, 1961. Their daughter Teresa Shelton born January 8, 1963 at Jackson County Hospital. Married Denny Beam June 23, 1996. She has two daughters Heather and Jessica Frazier and one step son Jason Beam. Their second daughter Paris Shelton born November



Betty, Juanita, Billy, Jack, C.L., Jen, Inez, W.T.

8, 1964 in East Chicago, Indiana at St. Catherine's Hospital. Her son Jonathan Howard born July 22, 1989 and died July 23, 1989.

W.T. and Inez's daughter Juanita Shelton born July 6, 1940 at Tupelo, Al. Married E. Wayne Killingsworth February 28, 1960. They have two daughters. Sharon Inez born October 22, 1964 East Chicago, Indiana at St. Catherine's Hospital. Married Michael Ray Childers December 23, 1988. They have one daughter Mychael Ashlyn born May 31, 1994 in Nashville, Tennessee. Their second daughter Kimberly Michelle born August 24, 1969 in East Chicago, Indiana at St. Catherine's Hospital. Married Hugh Glenn Lewis Jr. June 29, 1991. They have one daughter Sydney Paige born June 24, 1995 in Huntsville, Alabama.

W.T. and Inez's 2nd daughter Betty Jean born April 4, 1945 at Mink Creeke married William E. Ikard Sr. April 29, 1961. They have two children. William Edward Ikard Jr. born April 26, 1962 at Jackson Co. Hospital. Married Kimberly Sims April 2, 1983. They have two children Kevin and Kelsey Ikard. Betty and Williams daughter Connie born June 7, 1965 in East Chicago, Indiana at St. Catherine's Hospital. Married Alvie Roberts May 19, 1990. They have one daughter Dena Roberts.

W.T. and Inez's 3rd daughter Virginia Shelton Little born September 14, 1947 at old Davis Town. She has no children.

W.T. and Inez's 2nd son Charlie Leonard born July 21, 1950 at Hodges Hospital, Scottsboro. He has two sons. Charles Kyle born January 8, 1972 at Jackson Co. Hospital. Married Carol Brandon February 11, 1989. They have one son Brandon Kyle. His second son Clint Calder born December 6, 1983 at Jackson Co. Hospital.

We are proud to live on Cumberland Mountain. People should come see what a pretty place it is. Submitted by: Juanita Killingsworth, 11530 Co. Rd. 17 (Skyline) Woodville, AL 35776 and Kim Killingsworth Lewis, 9245 Co. Rd. 17 (Skyline) Woodville, AL 35776.

## Mrs. Annie Shepard

Mrs. Annie Shepard was born in Jackson County, Alabama in 1889. She lived most of her life in and around Fackler, Alabama. She was the mother of three children; Marvin Shepard of Orlando, Florida, Mrs. Coreba Shepard Lumpkins of Cleveland, Ohio, and Mrs. Juanita Stewart of Fackler, Alabama. She was a member of Friendship Baptist Church in Fackler for 80 years. She was a devout Christian and served as Sunday School teacher for more than twenty years, church treasurer for 40 years, and Worthy Matron of Eastern Star for many, many years. She was known for her strong religious beliefs and her faith in God and her faithfulness to her church and the Lodge she served so well. Submitted by: Committee, Archie Stewart, 217 Walnut Street, Scottsboro, AL 35768

## Dr. Ralph M. Sheppard And Family

Sheppard Garden, gift of Dr. Ralph M. Sheppard to the city of Scottsboro, is symbolic of the life this man dedicated to Jackson

County. Strolling through the Garden, located behind the Chamber of Commerce, one can look toward the old train depot where Sheppard arrived in 1951 with his wife, the former Mary Arnette. He was a recent graduate of Dental College and planned to set up a dental practice on the square. The University of Alabama had yet to graduate the first class of dentists. He knew the two dentists serving the county of 51,000 could use his help. But over the years Scottsboro became the beneficiary of his help in many ways other than dentistry. Sheppard has been a civic and church leader, owner of Radio Station WCNA-FM, the first FM Station in Jackson County, Jackson County Advertiser newspaper publisher, and real estate developer.

The first time Dr. Ralph M. Sheppard saw Jackson County was from the window of a troop train headed from Murfreesboro, Tennessee to Ft. Oglethorpe, Georgia. He was eighteen years old and volunteered for the Aviation Cadet Program in the Army Air Corps. Little did he realize that Jackson County would become his home. The second time he came to Jackson County, also on a train, he was accompanied by his wife, Mary Arnette Sheppard, and their two year old daughter, Gwen. They came to Scottsboro from the University of Tennessee College of Dentistry, to begin the practice of dentistry, which was a culmination of a life long dream.

Sheppard was born June 10, 1925, in Hartsville, Tennessee. He was the sixth of eight children born to Richard Madison and Jennie Walker Sheppard.

World War II caused an upheaval in the Sheppard family in Hartsville and the family moved to Murfreesboro, Tennessee, where Sheppard began his senior year in high school. It was there he met Mary Arnette, a classmate, and it would be seven long years before they would be united in marriage.

After completing basic training, Sheppard went to Canisus College, Buffalo, New York, in the Aviation Cadet Program. Due to an overabundance of pilots he went to Radio School and became a member of a crew on a B-25 Billy Mitchell Bomber as an aerial gunner and radio operator and served a tour in Southwest Pacific. His first destination was Nadzab, New Guinea. He flew several missions



Dr. Ralph Madison Sheppard

against the Japanese from new Guinea to the Philippines. On reaching Japan he volunteered for the Army of Occupation.

On returning to Tennessee his family had moved from Murfreesboro to his father's farm in Sheppard Hollow, Trousdale County, Tennessee.

Taking advantage of the G.I. Bill he enrolled in pre-dentistry at Middle Tennessee State University, Murfreesboro, Tennessee. He attended the University of Tennessee College of Dentistry, Memphis, Tennessee, and on graduation had earned a B.S. Degree from MTSU and a DDS from UT. He had married his high school sweetheart and they had a small daughter.

On arriving in Scottsboro he set up his first practice upstairs over the Scottsboro Hardware Store across the hall from Dr. Paul Dawson who was to become a life long friend. Dr. Sheppard practiced dentistry from 1951-1994, the last forty one years being on Market Street next to the Post Office. He sold his practice to Dr. Mark Reece at the time of his retirement. He is a life time member of the Alabama and American Dental Society.

Dr. Sheppard and his wife, Mary, have five daughters — Gwen Camaratta, Merritt Island, Florida; Gale Taylor, Nashville, Tennessee; Gina Tek, Lake Worth, Florida; Gill Reed, Scottsboro, Alabama; and Geri Looney, Auburn, Alabama. All girls graduated from Scottsboro High School. Gwen, Gale, Gill and Geri graduated from David Lipscomb College and Gina from University of Alabama. The Sheppards are proud grandparents of seventeen grandchildren, eight boys and nine girls.

Dr. Sheppard is a member of Broad Street Church of Christ and has served as a deacon for over forty years. He and his wife, Mary,



have worked with clothing room, Christmas Charities and other benevolent programs. He has also taught Bible Classes and served on Building Committee.

Dr. Sheppard has given his time to many organizations. He is a member of VFW; Commander, Sons of Confederate Veterans; served as president of Civitan Club; Chairman, Republican Party eight years; served as president of the Chamber of Commerce two terms and was founder of Highland Ambassadors, also, exercised his expertise as a Mastergardner in designing and building Shepard Garden; served as Building Chairman in restoration of Heritage Center and building Sagetown.

Dr. Sheppard served as Scoutmaster of Troop 18 for twenty-five years with a state record of thirty-six Eagle Scouts in the troop during this time. He received the Silver Beaver for outstanding service to boyhood.

Other interests of Dr. Sheppard are A Model Ford restoration, genealogy, history and log cabin restoration. *Submitted by: Shepard Family, 423 Winn Road, Scottsboro, AL 35769.*

## Shirley Family

Nine pioneer Jackson County families blended together through the marriages of their descendants to give me a sense of place and time. They came from Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, and Kentucky. They joined the westward migrations at the close of the eighteenth and the beginning of the nineteenth

centuries. Some of them stopped over for a time in Tennessee and later continued their journey toward the southwest into Jackson County. I'm glad they chose this valley to put down their roots.

John Shirley was born in South Carolina about 1770. He married a Miss Frost, who was also born in South Carolina



Ruth Jane Vinson Cloud

about 1780. They were living in White County, Tennessee by 1808. They had three girls and three boys while living in Tennessee. Two of the boys were Jesse, born 1808 and John, born 1810.

John Shirley moved his family to Jackson County prior to 1830 and settled along Crow Creek. The senior John died in 1845. The date of his wife's death is unknown. Jesse moved to Marion County Tennessee, and his descendants still live around Whitwell. The young John Shirley stayed in Jackson County.

The widow Mahala Hough Huddleston and her children moved from Kentucky to Jackson County during the 1820s. One of her daughters was named Mary Margaret (Maggie). Maggie and the young John Shirley married about 1839 and had six children during the next ten years. John was among the first school teachers mentioned in the early records of Jackson County. Eliza Woodall surmised in her book *The Stevenson Story* that he may have taught at Ryan Academy. John and Maggie's fourth child, born December 12, 1843, was named John C. Shirley. John died between 1850 and 1858. His grave site is unknown. Maggie later married a neighbor widower, Jordan Peacock, and bore him one daughter.

John C. Shirley returned from serving in the Confederate army during the Civil War and on August 12, 1865, he married Martha Ann Foshee, daughter of Alexander and Evaline Merrill Foshee. The Foshee family came from Georgia and bought land along the river near the Caperton place. Alexander and his sons were farmers.

John C. Shirley was also a farmer. Among his and Martha's seven children was Jackson Alexander, born December 3, 1871. John C. died July 24, 1881 and Martha died May 2, 1909. They are buried in Caperton cemetery.

Several of the early pioneer families who settled along Crow Creek and Big and Little Coon moved back and forth between Jackson County, Alabama, and Franklin County, Tennessee. Among them were the Rogers and Champion families. William and Martha (Wilkinson) Rogers appear in Jackson County records in

the early 1800s. They had a son, John B. Rogers, born in Kentucky. By 1850, John B. was a widower with five children and living in Franklin County. His oldest daughter, Frances Ann (Frankie), married James Yates about 1857. Yates was a railroad worker who had migrated into the area from Georgia. By 1860, James and Frances had two children, John B. and Kizzie Jane. James was killed during the Civil War. He died during the battle at Shiloh.

Randolph and Martha (Wilson) Champion owned property in both Jackson and Franklin counties. They had seven children. The oldest were born in Franklin County, Tennessee, and the youngest were born in Jackson County, Alabama. One of their sons was named James. He married Sarah \_\_\_\_\_ about 1860. They had two children, Cynthia and James.

The son of James and Frankie Yates, John B., and the daughter of James and Sarah Champion, Cynthia, married on January 27, 1878 and migrated to Missouri. They had two children, James C., born in 1879 in Missouri and died August 10, 1968 in Austin, Texas, and Sarah Jane, born August 17, 1881 in Missouri and died September 23, 1947 in Chattanooga, Tennessee. Cynthia Yates died in Missouri shortly after the birth of Sarah Jane and John B. Yates died in Missouri two years later. Cynthia's aunt and uncle, Martha and Thomas Guthrie, traveled to Missouri and brought the two Yates children back to live in their home in Battle Creek, Tennessee.

Sarah Jane (Jennie) Yates married Jackson Alexander (Jack) Shirley in 1899. They had thirteen children with the first five born in Tuscumbia, Alabama, and the remainder born in Jackson County. Jackson Alexander worked for Southern Railway. He died November 28, 1930, and is buried in Hackworth Cemetery at Edgefield.

Jennie and Jack's second child was named William Alexander (Willie). He was born March 27, 1902 in Tuscumbia, Colbert County, Alabama, and died April 2, 1945 in Tuscumbia, Colbert County, Alabama. He is buried at Sheffield, Alabama.

George Cloud was born in Stokes County, NC, in 1804. He married Nancy New, daughter of George L. and Mary New, about 1829. They migrated to McMinn County, Tennessee in 1831 and lived there about nine years. George and Nancy moved their family of four children to Jackson County, Alabama, in early 1841. They had four more children between 1841 and 1850. George first settled on bottom land near Rocky Springs. He became a Bishop in the Rocky Springs Church of Christ where Joel Arendale and his family and the Alexander Vinson family had membership.

Nancy Cloud became ill with swamp fever and died. After her death, George traded land with Joel Arendale and moved his family to Jeffrey Cove. George married Alexander Vinson's eldest daughter, Ruth Jane, on January 7, 1860. George and Ruth Jane had three sons, James, Joseph, and Benjamin. George, Nancy, and Ruth Jane were buried side by side in Rocky Springs cemetery.

Joseph (Joe), born April 23, 1863, married Mary Helen (Ellen) Anderson on September 7, 1890. Mary Helen, born September 28, 1868, in Moulton, Lawrence County, Alabama, was the daughter of Andrew Murray and Ann Eliza (Gaily) Anderson. Joe and Ellen had seven children. Their sixth child was named Katherine (Katy).

The nine Jackson County pioneer families were meshed together on December 31, 1923, with the marriage of Willie Shirley and Katy Cloud.

Southern Through And Through *Submitted by: Raymond Andrew Shirley, Sr., 321 Creekview Lane, Knoxville, TN 37923*

Sources: Stokes County, NC census and court records. Franklin County, TN census and court records. White County, TN census and court records. McMinn County, TN census and court records. Lawrence County, AL census and marriage records. National Archives military records. Jackson County, AL census, court, and marriage records. Jackson County cemetery grave markers. History of Rocky Springs Church of Christ Southern Railway personnel records. Family Bible records. Eliza Woodall's *The Stevenson Story*.

## Shirley Family

Willie Shirley married Katy Cloud on December 31, 1923. The ceremony was held in the living room of the Boyd Adams home at Rocky Springs. Willie was a sharecropper farmer with a third grade education, one dress suit, a pair of mules, a cow, and one old sow. I was born March 31, 1925 in a farmhouse about two miles south of Stevenson. My grandmothers, Ellen Cloud and Jennie Shirley, named me Raymond Andrew Shirley.

My parents decided, when I was about two years old, to try life

in the big city. They packed me and their belongings and moved to Chattanooga, where Willie entered a machinist apprenticeship program. My earliest memories are of my parents bundling me in the back seat of their A-Model Ford, putting heated bricks wrapped in a blanket next to me to keep me warm, and driving over Suck Creek mountain to visit my grandparents in Jackson County. When I was older, I would spend my summers in Jeffrey Cove with my grandparents, Joe and Ellen Cloud. Those were great times. I still have vivid memories of my grandmother's soft lap and warm embrace. I also remember the annual battle with chiggers and poison ivy.

Things were going great for Willie and Katy until the depression hit. Willie lost his job and couldn't find another. We moved in with my grandparents in Jeffrey Cove and my father worked on Joe Cloud's farm. That year I attended the second grade in the Stevenson elementary school. Employment opportunities got better and my father found work again in Chattanooga, so we moved back to the city.

I graduated from high school at the beginning of World War two. I had a choice of either enlisting in the service I preferred or being drafted. I chose to enlist in the Navy. My father (Willie) died on April 2, 1945. He was a master machinist for TVA at the time of his death. My mother (Katy) is 95 + and lives with her daughter, Jean Brenneman, in Florence, Alabama.

I met and married a beautiful Oklahoma City girl named Patricia Anne Meyers, while I was in the Navy. A portion of our honeymoon was spent at the Cloud place in Jeffrey Cove. We've been together for fifty-three years and now have one son, two daughters, and nine grandchildren. We've lived in Florida, New Jersey, Massachusetts, California, and Alaska but found no place more beautiful and appealing than East Tennessee and Northeast Alabama.



Raymond Shirley

I enrolled in college on the GI Bill at the close of WWII. College was followed with a career in commercial broadcasting. I joined the faculty of the University of Tennessee in 1956 and my wife joined the staff of the university soon after. She retired from UT in 1986 and now devotes herself to creative writing. I worked thirty years as faculty and administrator for the university and retired as Asst. Vice President Emeritus in 1987.

My hobbies have been amateur radio, travel, and photography. My favorite pastimes have been hiking in the mountains and reading or telling stories to grandchildren. They are well acquainted with the cemeteries in Jackson County from my having taken them to visit the graves of their ancestors. Several of my grandsons have helped to restore and repair family grave markers. They have also breathed deeply of the cool, refreshing air rising up from the Cloud spring in Jeffrey Cove. They know that their roots run deep in Jackson County soil.

I'm a product of Jackson County, Alabama *Submitted by: Raymond Andrew Shirley, Sr., 321 Creekview Lane, Knoxville, TN 37923*  
Sources: Marriage certificates, Birth certificates, Memory

### John C. Shirley

Shirley, John C., born 1843 in Jackson County and died in 1881, and Martha Ann Foshee, born May 10, 1844, and died May 21, 1909 in Stevenson, Alabama, were married in 1865. John C. wrote Martha Ann a letter of proposal for marriage on August 2, 1865:

Crow Creek  
August 2, 1865  
Miss Mattie,

I hope you will not become abrupted at me for writing this letter. Some people say I go to Mr. Foshee's very often and I thought I would just write you a few lines this time. You may think it is not so far but what we could meet and have a social chat instead of writing but as I am here alone I thought I would pass off the morning till the children get here in writing to my friend (Martha).

Well, I went up to see my rye patch and found it all right. I have never made any advances for I have often told of my first choice and I am firm and now I want a definite answer but you said I am joking but I never flatter nor don't want anyone to flatter me. I know it is too often the case that men play with the feelings of young ladies. They go with them often and after giving them the idea that they are attached to them they either quit off or do what is worse never come to an explanation of their sentiment.

This is nothing more than acting the scoundrel so I am not jesting, rest assured of that fact. You have won my affections more than any one ever has yet for never before could I get my consent to marry now I am willing to forsake all to protect you and you must give me a definite answer and if you intend to give me your hand I won't want us to be so long fixing it up. I have often heard it said there is much of the romance of love lost after an engagement unless the parties are soon married and I believe it is so. I want to have a more settled mind and I think I can content myself if I had a kind and affectionate companion just such a one as I think you will make. You must tell me your intentions as I have layed the case before you and tell you just what I think about it. Don't be afraid to speak for I am in earnest with you and I think the sooner the better as I have become satisfied and you say you are too. So I think I had better close.

I shall expect an answer either by mail or word the first time I see you if you choose to write it will be joyfully received and greatly appreciated by one who considers himself your lover.

J.C. Shirley

To this union seven children were born. Their children were: 1. Emma Luona Shirley, born 1866 and died 1932 in South Pittsburg, Tennessee, married in 1882 to R.A. (Robert Alexander) McGraw. 2. Evalina Louticia Shirley, born 1868 and died in 1939 in Chattanooga, Tennessee, married Caleb Douglas (St. Clair). 3. Jackson A. Shirley, born 1870 and died 1930's in Chattanooga, Tennessee, married Sarah Jane Yates. 4. John Brazelton Shirley, born 1872 and died 1900, married Ann St. Clair. 5. Meggie Lucy Shirley, born in 1875 and died as a youth in 1878. 6. James F. Shirley, born 1877 and died 1877 as an infant. 7. Minnie E. Shirley, born 1879 and died 1908, married James Cassell.

John C. Shirley was the son of Mary Margaret Huddleston and John Shirley, who lived in Old Bolivar as a teacher and in Pleasant Grove, Munday's Chapel, and Collins Spring. John was born in Tennessee in 1810 and, according to Eliza Woodall, historian, was the first recorded school teacher in Jackson County. Mary Margaret Huddleston was born in Kentucky in 1820. After John Shirley's death she married Jordan Peacock, and they had one child named Nancy Carolina, who married William Morgan. John Shirley and Mary Margaret Huddleston had five children: Mary Elizabeth, who married Jefferson West; John C., who married Martha Jane Foshee; Lydia Jane, who married John Scarborough, A.J. Maddox, and Peter Shook; Mahala Jane, who married John Barrier; Luncinda, who married Turney Crownover.

John C. Shirley's grandfather was the first John born in 1770 or 1780, also lived in Jackson County. He was listed in 1830 census, and he had four boys and three girls.

"We are the children of many sires and every drop of blood in us, in its turn, betrays its ancestor." Ralph Waldo Emerson

Do you not believe that the warmth of the sun and the strength of the clay and the sweetness of the song of the mockingbird will call you home to Alabama. I do. *Submitted by: Helen Duggar Horn, great-granddaughter, 525 90 U.S. 72, Bridgeport, AL 35740*

### Archibald Shrader

Archibald (Archie) Dickerson Shrader first son of Henry and Nancy, married Martha Emmaline Kerby, 1/3/1868-5/19/1943, the daughter of Hugh Hamilton and Louisa Elizabeth Bunderant Kerby. They had one son and six daughters:

Henry Hugh Shrader, 10/11/1887-1/15/1942, married Margaret Mirtie Easter Wilkes, 8/26/1893-9/15/1967 and had ten children: Charles Archie, 11/10/1912-10/11/1987; Ruby Emmaline, 2/23/1915; Hughie Marion, 1/5/1918; Margaret Ruth, 6/11/1920-5/13/1989; Bessie Mae, 6/6/1922-1/15/1966; Pearlbe Beatrice,

10/9/1924-10/12/1996; Earle Edmon, 11/8/1927; Melvin Elijah, 11/11/1926-11/11/1926; Marybelle, 3/31/1930; Mirtie Easter, 5/8/1932.

Mary Louise, 1/14/1889-7/1960 married Oscar Husky 3/9/1882-5/22/1950, their children are: Bessie, died an infant; Twins Andrew Chester & Samuel Vester, 4/27/1910; Twins Stella Louise and Della Elizabeth, 10/30/1912; Drucilla Martha Ann, 2/14/1918; William Simon, 9/2/1920; Oma Lee, 3/7/1924; Mary June, 1/3/1926; Dessie Mae, 1/11/1930; Bertie Eulene, 1/10/1932.

Nancy Elizabeth, 2/16/1893-3/31/1916, married Lennie Phillips. They had a son: Roy Lee Phillips, 12/31/1914.

Frances Asenith, 6/14/1896-5/22/1943, married Arthur Beatty. Their children are: Herbert Arthur, 9/19/1915; Hubert Eltman, 12/8/1917; James Joseph, 2/6/1920-1/16/1968; Charlecie Estelle, 1/20/1922; Beatrice Mae, 5/5/1924; Glenna June, 6/26/1926; Henry Paul, 9/29/1930; Betty Rose, 5/24/1941.

Lilly Magnolia, 3/20/1899-10/23/1935, married Ezra Davis. They had two children: Annie Mae, 5/4/1926; Clarence Miller, 11/4/1927.

Annie Sophronia, 2/1/1901-2/25/1969, married Benjamin Franklin Barrentine, 2/12/1893-7/14/1962. Their children are: James Leroy, 3/2/1921-6/12/1975; Lenord Carlton, 10/14/1922-9/28/1974; Dorothy Irene, 3/9/1924; Deeaz Franklin, 10/10/1926; Bobby Rice, 5/28/1928-2/22/1980; Hugh Earline, 9/13/1930; Annie Lorene, 6/9/1932; Mary Monterey, 8/6/1934; Janice Bell, 4/2/1936; Bennie Mae, 8/31/1938; Martha Ellen, 8/17/1941.

Martha Malissie, 7/17/3/15/1957, married Marvin Garren. Their children are: Bertha Asenith, 8/30/1921; Dewie Russell, 6/4/1923; Nellie Viola, 1/31/1926; Thelma Lorene, 12/1/1927; Edward Lee, 5/8/1930; Fannie Lou Annie, 5/27/1932; Carl William, 5/8/1934; Richard David, 10/14/1936; Roy Luther, 12/1/1939; Lollie Iretha, 11/7/1942.

Archie didn't live to see the day he would have 74 grandchildren. He died at the age of 43, leaving his wife Martha with children ranging from 5 years of age to 22 year old Hugh. Known as "Granny Shrader" to her grandchildren, and the community. She brought Archie much joy and happiness. Their children were a blessing and made them proud. They were solid fine people. Granny Shrader was a strong woman who enjoyed life and loved her family dearly.

As a midwife her special touch began as she attended the many births. There were many little ones needing her her loving attention. She wore a long apron, almost covering her dress. She carried a knife for chores and gum for the little ones in the big pockets of her apron. As an adult grandson Bogue, continuing the tradition, carried gum in his overall's pocket for the little ones.

Henry Hugh Shrader, the only son of Archibald was now the man of the house. He took his responsibility very seriously as he worked hard to provide for his family. He strived to do an honest day's work and help others. Even at a young age he knew the value of a man's word and his good name. *Submitted by: Marie Kuykendall, Pisgah, AL (Jackson County)*

### Bessie Mae Shrader Shrader

Bessie Mae Shrader, 6/6/1922-1/15/1966, married, 8/13/1938, to Sam Roberts, Jr., 9/30/1919. Sam served in the Army in World War II. When he was on short Bessie would travel to different places to meet him. Travel by bus or train was difficult with two small daughters, but they were so glad to see him they didn't mind. Sam is a hard worker and intelligent, but never had the opportunity for much formal education. While rearing a family he studied at home to learn electronics. He solved difficult lessons and graduated. He also went back to school and got his GED after his retirement. He is very handy fixing anything that needs fixing and a good cook. He has a great sense of humor and is able to laugh at himself. Bessie, a loving Mother and wife was a homemaker, but worked outside the home for several years. Her family was devastated when she died at age 43 with four children at home, the youngest 5 years old. They had 6 children:

Glendora, 6/29/1942, married, 6/26/1963, to James Harold Taylor, 6/23/1945 after they met at work in Huntsville, Alabama and have lived in that area since. They presently live at Meridianville, AL where they built a house after her retirement. Glendora worked for the government until early retirement. Harold is employed by Motorola. They both traveled in their jobs, but were usually able to travel together by one taking off to go with the other one. They also spend much of their free time traveling because they both enjoy it. They are former square dancers and very artistic. Glendora paints and sews and enjoys reading in her

spare time. Harold has made beautiful leather products. Since retirement Glendora spends much time with their grandchildren. Their children are:

Patricia Ann Taylor Johnston, 8/19/1965, married, 4/8/1992, to David Johnston, 5/7/1966. Grandmother, Bessie was so proud of her newest granddaughter, when Patricia was born. Bessie was looking forward to baby sitting her while Glendora worked. Sadly, she only lived until her precious granddaughter, Patricia was five months old. David and Patricia met while working at Motorola. They have one son:

Justin Tyler Johnston, 12/15/1985, is a very bright and active little boy who keeps the whole family on their toes. He is very good at sports and enjoys expending some of his excess energy playing ball. David is an avid golfer and Justin enjoys playing golf with him as often as he can.

Darrell Anthony Taylor, 12/1/1969, is a real joy to the family and is the only grandson in the Taylor family. At his birth his sister Patricia loved helping take care of him. After completing school Darrell became a truck driver, but has since decided to work close to home so he can spend time with his family. Darrell enjoys mountain biking and taking his sons and nephew, Justin camping and fishing. He is the father of two cute little boys: Ryan, 3/26/1992, Zachary, 1/4/1997. *Submitted by: Nancy Roberts, Pisgah, AL (Jackson County).*

### Charles Archie Shrader

Charles Archie Shrader, 11/10/1912-10/11/1987, the first born of Hugh and Mirtie married Ethel Clemons Sanders.

Charlie did not marry until later in life and had no children, but he will always hold a special place in the hearts of all his family. He was loved and respected by his many nieces and nephews who



*Children of Hugh & Mirtie: Back row: H.M. & Mae Shrader, B.H., Ruth, & Mavis Roberts, Sam & Bessie Roberts, Pearl Cook; Front row: Marybelle Shrader Brock, Easter Shrader Tumlin and Earlie Shrader*

missed him greatly after his death. His sister Ruth was very devoted to him and spent lots of time with him and saw to his needs in the later years of his life. His brother Bogue and wife Mae were also a tremendous help to him. The rest of his family helped out as much as possible.

At the time of Hugh's death Mirtie still had four children at home. Charlie, the oldest child and the three youngest children had not yet married. In the 25 years she lived after his death Mirtie faced many difficulties. She suffered a stroke 15 years before her death from which she never completely recovered. It left her paralyzed in one side and she only regained use of it by God's grace, her determination, hard work, and therapy. *Submitted by: Glenda White, Pisgah, AL (Jackson County).*

### Daniel Shrader

Daniel Shrader, 3/24/1798-7/7/1887, according to legend was the first to settle on North Sand Mountain at Rosalie, Jackson County. His parents came to America from Germany and settled at the foot of the Blue Ridge Mountains in Virginia. Born in Virginia he relocated to Tennessee in 1820. He married Patsy Kettles, 11/12/1800-7/4/1884. They lived on the north side of Tennessee River, at Ross Landing prior to settling in Jackson County.

Daniel discovered his home place on Sand Mountain while serving in the Confederate Army, during the Civil War. On official business assignment to Huntsville, Alabama he took his faithful dog and hiked across Sand Mountain along with others. On this arduous trip the men carried water and staple food. To replenish their water supply they were continuously on the lookout for streams. When lucky they found wild game to cook on an open fire for fresh food. The land was dry from the scorching sun and days without rain. As their boots tread over the sandy mountain top fine sand from the arid ground dusted their bodies like powder. Parched from the sun, thirsty, and weary from the long trek they

became desperate to find water. In their urgency they decided to divide up. In the quiet stillness of the woods Daniel heard the sound of his dog lapping water. Hesitating a moment, he worked his way through the trees to come to a clearing by a stream. Upon finding the stream he fired a shot from his gun to signal the others as they had agreed to do. After drinking his fill of the cool water and washing the travel dust from his skin, he stretched out on his back on the lush grass. A gentle breeze caressed him as the land gave its gift of peace and harmony. In his contentment it was tempting to stay, to rest his tired feet and aching back in the serene countryside. He had to leave he knew it, but he promised himself he'd be back again. The few moments he spent by the stream marked his destiny, determined his future, his remaining days. He continued on his trip working dawn to dusk with a purpose, a reason for being. At the war's end he did return to this tranquil place on Sand Mountain along with his family to live out his days.

As the bloody battle of Chickamauga raged his family living at Ross Landing went about their chores trying not to think about the war going on around them. At meal time the group sat down, filled their plates as one by one their gazes were pulled to Daniel's empty chair. Canon fire rambled throughout then a silence fell. It thundered with cadence that echoed in their ears. And then all was still, quiet, strangely quiet! They were good and decent people and they prayed for their country to be free.

Daniel did return to Sand Mountain with his family to establish a home place. They settled near the present site of New Hope Baptist Church. He hunted wild game which was plentiful at that time. *Submitted by: Marybelle Brock, Pisgah, AL (Jackson County).*

### Earlie E. Shrader

Earlie Elmon Shrader, 11/4/1927, married, 12/15/1950 to Betty Jewel Raines, 3/5/1929. Earlie was just a young boy when his father died, but he remembers Hugh well and the lessons he learned by working alongside him. As a young man it made him proud when brother-in-law Sam gave him a pig to raise for his own. He enjoyed his responsibilities of caring for it so much it became more like a pet to him. At the beginning of their marriage Earlie and Betty lived in Chattanooga near his job. At Hugh's death Earlie took the burden of responsibility for his family upon himself; therefore, after Mirtie's stroke he moved his family back to the home place to be near his Mother. After several years of living there the old house was finally torn down and he built a new house for his family at the site of the home place. Until her death Mirtie always felt more at home with Earlie and Betty even in their new house. Earlie worked at DuPont, Chattanooga, TN until his retirement. After retiring Earlie and Betty enjoy helping care for their grandchildren and fishing. They both have been involved in the Rescue Squad. Earlie, like his father enjoys hunting. Their children are:

Gerald Allen, 4/30/1952, who built a house on the old home place land. Gerald likes hunting and the outdoors. He learned at an early age to enjoy hunting from his Daddy Earlie and Uncle Bogue. He is busy working, but always has time for his beautiful daughter Jennifer: Jennifer Denean, 6/22/1982, is involved in school activities and likes spending time with her grandparents Earlie and Betty.

Brenda Marlene, 6/12/1953, married, 5/24/1969, to Leamon Smith, 2/26/1950, and they have one son and one daughter and three grandsons. Leamon and Marlene both work full time. Leamon is employed by UPS. After becoming a grandmother Marlene decided to go back to school. She is now attending college. They both enjoy boating and especially when they take the grandchildren along. Their children are: Kenny Ray, 11/30/1969, a preacher married, 10/3/1992, to Kimberly Jane Wilborn, 1/23/1975, and they have two sons: Dakota (Koty) Ray, 5/20/1993, Jonah Keaton, 5/14/1996. Trina Yvonne, 1/10/1975, married, 5/14/1996, to Brian Smith, 7/2/1972. Trina is working on an Elementary Education Degree at Athens State along with being a housewife and mother and they have a son: Kendall Blane, 8/6/1993.

Laverne Jewel, 5/11/1959, married, 4/16/1988, to Dale Gore, 1/10/1958. Dale and Laverne both stay busy working. In their spare time they enjoy camping. They have a son and two daughters: Barry, 10/27/1978, a handsome young man who is also a hard worker. While in high school he worked in the summer at Polymer Industries. Kisha, 3/7/1982; Kayla, 10/26/1984.

Wendell Hugh, 5/10/1964, works full time and enjoys camping

and hunting in his spare time. He enjoys spending time with his two children: Morgan, 7/13/1983, enjoys karate; Dusty Lee, 5/20/1986, enjoys karate and playing baseball. *Submitted by: Betty Shrader, Pisgah, AL (Jackson County).*

### Henry Hugh Shrader

Henry Hugh Shrader, named for his two grandfather's, Henry Shrader and Hugh Kerby, married Margaret Mirtie Easter Wilkes on 12/3/1911.

Hugh and Mirtie worked together to provide for his Mother, her six children, and the ten children of their own.

Hugh toiled daily to keep up the crops on the land that was the livelihood of his family. An excellent blacksmith, he had a shop where he worked for himself and helped others in the community needing his services. A talented carpenter he often built wooden caskets used for burial at deaths in the community.

Hugh was a trustee to the school board, an ordained deacon, at New Hope Baptist Church. He often traveled to Scottsboro, the nearest town, to conduct business for the community. Due to the slow travel his business and jury duty would often require him to stay many nights away from his family.

A strong disciplinarian he seldom voiced a reprimand, his children knew what was expected of them by his example and calm, quiet manner.

At planting time the men would plow the corn and cotton then the women and children would hoe it. In the fall they pulled corn and picked cotton. With aching backs from the tedious chore of bending over to pick cotton they all worked together. When she became too old to pick cotton Granny Shrader would sit in a chair and pick all the cotton she could reach, putting it in her apron. The children enjoyed her depositing the cotton in their pick sack when her apron was filled. A task for younger children was to bring a fresh jug of water, drawn from the well, to quench the thirst of the workers.

Hugh had a Sorghum mill in summer. In winter he logged. Sons, Charlie and Bogue helped cut wood for the two fireplaces and the cook stove used by the family.

Hugh kept hunting dogs. The hunts provided food for the table. There were farm animals for the children to feed and care for. Each child had chores morning and night which they did without reminders or coaxing. They knew what was expected and thought nothing of the hard work. It was the way of life for all in the family to share in providing for the family.

There was never any work in the fields on Sunday and if possible Hugh would allow everyone to quit work at noon on Saturday. There were usually cousins visiting on the weekends for the children to play with. Unless they were sick everyone in the family walked or rode in the wagon to church when there were services. The longest distance traveled was by wagon to Aunt Frances Beaty's house at Ider, Alabama for a weekend. On cold days Hugh would heat rocks in the fireplace and wrap them in quilts to keep Granny's feet warm.

At the age of 55 Hugh's family and friends saw him suffer and die on, 1/15/1942. *Submitted by: Carol Thurmond, Pisgah, AL (Jackson County).*

### Henry Shrader

Henry Shrader, 10/2/1821-8/28/1908, first son of Daniel Shrader was known as a peacemaker of the country. Henry married Americus Rannels, 3/17/1823-2/25/1862, a full blooded Indian and had 10 children: Martha Ellen, 2/5/1842, married Tom Millican; George L., 5/19/1843, married Mary Elizabeth Ledbetter; William H., 12/27/1844, a bachelor; Sara C., 12/16/1846, married Henry Ott; Margaret E., 4/17/1849 married Jim Smith; John M.T., 12/31/1850, married Armelda Gregory; Samuel A., 1/18/1853 married Sis Cathy; Frances A., 8/26/1855; James Daniel, 1858, married: 1st-Hester 2nd-Ellen Shadwick; Americus T., 2/5/1862, married Henry Dover.

After the death of Henry's wife, Americus, he married Nancy York, 7/19/1826-12/3/1897 they had two sons: Archibald Dickerson Shrader 12/30/1865-4/7/1909; Enoch M. Shrader, 2/4/1869.

At age thirteen, Henry, along with other members of the family, stood in the yard at Ross Landing and heard the battle of Chickamauga fought. Henry was known as a generous man. He and his wife, Nancy gave the land for the New Hope Baptist Church and cemetery. In the beginning, meetings were held only once a month in the New Hope Baptist Church. In later years there was Sunday

School each Sunday to attend. After the crops were laid by each year families went to Singing School that was held at the church for two weeks or more. Many couples met at Annual revival meetings at the church and later married. Henry was a hunter, and an expert jumper. His favorite jump was called the half hamon, which is two hops on one foot, then a jump. He was known to jump thirty-six feet at one jump.

Daniel Shrader, Jr., 9/1822, the second son of Daniel Shrader settled at Rosalie which was called the Daniel Shrader Settlement on the land his father had given him and married Elizabeth Blanchett. Later he moved to Spring Hill where he ran a water mill on the creek. They had 6 children: Ellen, 1854; Jane, 1856; Amanda, 1858; Martha, 1861; Alice, 1866, John C. (Red John), 1869. *Submitted by: Ira Brock, Pisgah, AL (Jackson County).*

### **Hughie Marion Shrader**

Hughie Marion (H.M.) (Nicknamed: Bogue) Shrader, 1/5/1918, married, 7/9/1939, to Mae Garren, 10/9/1920. Bogue much like his father Hugh is a respected leader in his community and church. He also has a great love for fox hunting that is shared with his grandson, Bobby Eubanks. As children, the nephews of the family especially enjoyed going to spend a week with Uncle Bogue and Aunt Mae. Mae is a loving person who has a rare talent of making everyone feel important. Bogue and Mae lived away from the family most of their married life, but always came home when Bogue was off from work to help out. They are both outstanding individuals who are greatly appreciated by their family and friends. Bogue and Mae's entire family of fifteen congregates at their home on Sunday after church for fellowship and a meal of Mae's delicious cooking. Their children are:

Billy Felton, 2/18/1940-2/18/1940.

Lillian Mae, 5/11/1942, married, 3/11/1961, to Robert D. Eubanks, 8/31/1942. Lillian is very active in her local church and community. Like her mother she stays busy helping others. She is an excellent homemaker, mother, wife and grandmother. Robert is a wonderful father, husband, and son-in-law. He is an avid hunter, golfer, and University of Alabama football fan. He and Lillian rarely missed a game for many years until he began to experience health problems. Their children are: Lillian Anita, 6/11/1962-6/12/1962; Lori Ann, 2/7/1964, married, 8/25/1984, to Whitt Hibbs, 11/6/1963, pastor of Oak Bowery Baptist Church, Ohatchee, AL. Lori is employed by the State of Alabama, Anniston, AL. They have a daughter: Marion Nicole, 3/3/1987, named after her grandfather, Hughie Marion. She is very active in sports and is a cheerleader and gymnast; Robert (Bobby) D. Eubanks, Jr., 7/1/1967, married, 3/12/1988, to Nancy Jean Yates, 2/27/1967. Bobby and Nancy live beside Bogue and Mae and help them out with chores. They have a daughter and a son: Anita Jean, 8/7/1988; Cody Ryan, 3/25/1990. Cody and Anita are both good students and are polite well mannered children.

Larry Hugh, 2/10/1945-2/10/1945.

Peggy Ann, 5/7/1947, married, 3/15/1968, to Robert (Boda) Brasher, 2/25/1947. Peggy is employed as a home health care worker. She has an outgoing, friendly personality that makes her good at her job. She is a very loving person much like her mother. Peggy met Boda at a singing when he sang bass in a gospel quartet. He later organized his own quartet. He bought a bus and travels many miles each year to sing at different locations. Peggy is with him as often as her work schedule will allow. She is a talented pianist and enjoys music as much as Boda. They have a son and a daughter: Crystal Gelane, 8/14/1971, married, 10/22/1994, to Gary Campbell, 5/20/1962. Both of them sing in Boda's quartet. They have one daughter: Kassie, 5/4/1988. Wesley Boda, 7/7/1976, an excellent student in high school who is continuing his education at Jacksonville State University, Jacksonville, AL. *Submitted by: Sandy Lang, Pisgah, AL (Jackson County).*

### **The John Martin Shrader Family**

John M. Shrader's grandfather, Henry Shrader (1821), and his grandfather's brother Daniel (1822) came to the Tennessee Valley in 1839 and settled at the New Hope Spring near Rosalie. Henry married America Reynolds (1823-1862), a full-blooded Cherokee Indian. Together they had 10 children. The second of which was John Martin's father, George L. Shrader. After the death of America, Henry remarried Nancy York and had two more children.

George L. Shrader (1843-1917) grew up on Sand Mountain. During the Civil War a Union soldier by the name of Henry Clay Ott

came to the area and courted George's sister Sarah Caroline. Henry Ott took George with him when he returned to his camp. Henry Ott and Sarah Caroline later married, and George returned to what is now known as the Wannville Community near Hollywood. He married Mary Elizabeth Ledbetter (1866-1952). George and Mary Elizabeth had five children: Henry B. Shrader (1866-1952), George W. Shrader (1868-1937), Arminda Shrader (1870-1957), John M. Shrader (1872-1969) and Clay C. Shrader (1874-1956).

John Martin Shrader, George and Mary Elizabeth's fourth child, married Mary E. Dolberry (1871-1943) of the Kyles community. John M. and Mary had five children. Their first child, George G. Shrader (1897-1991) left the Jackson County area and moved to Loudon Dam, Tennessee where he became the superintendent of Loudon Dam. John D. Shrader (1900-1975) went west to work as a government surveyor. William O. Shrader (1902-unknown) left Wannville to attend the University of Alabama and obtained a degree in electrical engineering. He became the traffic engineer for the city of Montgomery and later received a law degree from Yale. George and Mary Elizabeth's only daughter, Alma Shrader, left Wannville to attend Berea College in Kentucky. Alma married Ed Wheeler, an agriculture professor at Berea College, and became a home economics teacher. Otho Shrader remained in Jackson County where he worked for the Department of Transportation and served as pastor of several local churches.

After surveying in the Yellowstone National Park, John D. Shrader returned home to the Wannville Community. He married Jewell E. Brazelton (1914-1989), daughter of Walter and Margaret Akin Brazelton. Together they farmed a portion of the original George L. Shrader land along the Tennessee River. Their oldest daughter, Mary Magdeline Shrader married Harold Shelby and had three children, Mary Melissa (9/19/61), Harold Egbert III (5/16/63), and Ramona Carol (5/11/72). They reside in Slidell, Louisiana. Joyce Ann Shrader married Dwight D. Coffey and had three children, Pamela Joyce (10/21/60), Penelope (1/29/63) and Dwight D. Coffey II (7/12/66). Joyce teaches school at a local school in Jackson County and now owns the John D. Shrader farm. J. D. Shrader Jr. married Linda Summers from the Rash Community and had two children, Jennifer L. Shrader (2/9/73) and Jason D. Shrader (06/01/77). J. D. and Linda are both bankers and reside on a portion of the John Martin Shrader farm in the Wannville Community. This land is part of the George L. Shrader farm. *Submitted by: J. D. Shrader Jr., 847 County Road 230, Hollywood, AL 35752.*

Sources: Family documents and personal knowledge.

### **Marybelle Shrader Brock**

Marybelle Shrader, 3/30/1930, married 6/19/1953, to Awyer Allen Brock, 1/5/1930-3/22/1985. Marybelle had a difficult childhood. After the death of her father Hugh she bruised the bone in her leg and suffered tremendous pain as doctors tried unsuccessfully to heal her. At age 12 she went to Birmingham Children's Hospital for several months. With the discovery of the new miracle drug, penicillin, she was one of the first treated. At the time the new drug was experimental, but it was believed to be her only chance of survival. She improved and left the hospital able to walk with crutches. With strong determination and much pain she eventually was able to walk again unaided, but her leg was never completely healed and bothered her somewhat the rest of her life. Marybelle's life changed for the better when she met and married Awyer. He was a loving husband and father who took great pride in his children and grandchildren. He was a preacher and was very active in the New Hope Baptist Church until his health forced him to stay in. Awyer was very artistic. Until his retirement he worked laying tile with his brother Charles. He fashioned many beautiful bathrooms and kitchens in Madison and Jackson Counties and the Chattanooga area. After retirement he took up wood working taught himself to paint creating many beautiful crafts for the family. He also enjoyed talking on CB radio. They have six children:

Milton Murray, 7/5/1949 served in the United States Coast Guard. He is a handsome young man who enjoys the outdoors. He likes horses and spending time and sharing all outside sports with his sons. He married 5/1, to Sandy, 7/15/1951. They are active in their church. They have full time jobs, but still manage to find time for their sons ball games. Ray has been a coach and scout leader. They have 2 sons: Heith, 9/30/1975, is a hard worker and

worked summers while attending high school. He enjoys playing ball. Sky, 1/31/1980, enjoys baseball and has been an "All Star." He is also a basketball player.

Luanna Marie, 4/21/1951, married, 5/26/1979, Jimmy Kuykendall, 5/1/1955. Marie is a beautiful outgoing lady with an outgoing, bubbly personality that no one can resist. Marie has a great love and concern for people and everyone who knows her loves her. She is a home health care worker who takes her job seriously and all her patients dearly love her. Jimmy is a quiet man who is dedicated and loving to his family. Their favorite activity is playing with their grandchildren. They have one daughter and one son: Leesa, 8/22/1971, married, 4/4/1997, to Robert William Menzing, 3/19/1965, and they have three children: Jarrod Christian Blake, 5/18/1990; Robert Gage, 7/29/1991; James Tyler, 7/6/1993. James Robert (JimBob), 12/22/1980, a computer whiz, and self taught pianist who started playing by ear and singing when he was just a tot. *Submitted by: Lessa Menzing, Pisgah, AL (Jackson County).*

### Mirtie Easter Shrader Tumlin

Mirtie Easter Shrader, 5/8/1932, married 11/19/1949, to Doyl Franklin Tumlin, 8/28/1929. Since Doyl's retirement from DuPont, Chattanooga, TN they have done a lot of traveling. Easter is a homemaker and always helping others. They are both known in the family as the ones who take care of the sick or help out in any other way they can. They enjoy spending time with their children and grandchildren. They have two children and three grandchildren:

Debra Karen, 11/10/1955, married 10/4/1975, to Gary Randall Williams, 6/15/1955. Gary is a Physical Therapist and Debbie is a Registered Nurse who works in home health care. They are both active in their local church and Scouts. Debbie is a sign language interpreter for the deaf in her church. Jonathan David, 10/15/1979, a very busy young man. He is an outstanding student and is involved in Boy Scouts. He lived and worked at Skymont Boy Scout Camp, Monteagle Mountain during the summer while attending high school. He is involved in wrestling and has traveled many miles with his team. David is a real comedian. His greatest joy in life is making people laugh which very well may become his career in the future. Amy Renee, 10/26/1981 an outstanding student and plays trumpet in the marching band at school. She attended "Musicfest" at Disney World, Orlando, Florida where her class placed first among Middle School bands nationally. Amy is a very good softball player and her team has won trophies.

Tony Doyl, 7/20/1959, married 7/14/1984, to Reta Faye Cagle, 7/18/1959. Tony graduated from the University of Alabama-Huntsville with a degree in Engineering where he met wife, Reta. Reta graduated from the University of Alabama-Huntsville with a degree in Accounting. They live in Huntsville where Tony is employed. Reta is presently a homemaker and Mother, but has worked as an accountant several years. Reta enjoys painting. Tony enjoys sports. He plays softball and tennis where he has won trophies. He also enjoys golf. Beth Diane, 5/2/1994, the youngest of the Tumlin family. Beth is a very bright, outgoing, and friendly little lady. She has brought much joy and happiness to the entire family. *Submitted by: Marlene Smith, Pisgah, AL (Jackson County).*

### Charles And Nola Simmons

Nola Proctor Simmons (1905-1995) was the third of eleven children born to R.W. and Sadie Proctor. The family lived in Maynard's Cove until 1915 when they bought some land and a bungalow near Scottsboro. The bungalow was an "ordered house" that was shipped "knocked down" and assembled at the site. Mr. George Adams helped build this house in 1913. He also helped set out an orchard there. Due to a growing family, R.W. and his sons Lawrence, Robert, and others tore down a house on Crow Mountain and added needed rooms to the bungalow. This house is at 1404 East Willow Street.

Nola attended grade school at Old Unity at Tupelo. After moving to Scottsboro, she attended school there graduating from Jackson County High School. She attended Florence State Teachers College and received a certificate to teach. She finally got her B.S. degree from U.N.A. in 1950. Nola rode a bus driven by Charles "Bollweevil" Simmons to and from Florence while attending school there. They were married in Jasper, Tennessee in 1928.

Charles acquired a franchise for a bus line from Scottsboro to Ft. Payne. He loaded passengers at the northwest corner of the courthouse square. A ferry carried the bus and passengers across

the Tennessee River and the road up Sand Mountain was steep and crooked. There were only sand roads on the mountain and getting stuck often in winter was a common occurrence. The Blue Star bus line failed. Charles then drove a bus for Benson and Presley. That bus route was from Scottsboro to Guntersville. The B & P bus line was also a failure. He later bought a truck and did local and long distance hauling.

Nola taught school at Union Chapel (Cuba) in 1925-26 and a summer session at Sunset on Crow Mountain near Hytop in 1926. Next she taught at Hopewell from 1926 through 1928; Fairfield in 1928-29; Shooks School in 1929-1933; she did not teach in 1933-34; Tupelo in 1934-36; Principal at Tupelo from 1936-44; and from 1944-45 through 1971-72 at Hollywood, where she taught the third grade. She retired in 1972 after teaching 2069 students over 47 years.

Nola taught school and Charles kept house. They bought the house at 1404 East Willow in 1935 and lived out their lives there. Charles died in 1969 and Nola in 1995. They are buried side by side in Cedar Hill Cemetery. Nola was a devout Christian in the Calvary Baptist Church in Scottsboro. She will be remembered as a dedicated church member and school teacher. *Submitted by: Nola's brother, Walter F. Proctor, 724 South Scott Street, Scottsboro, AL 35768-2639.*

### The Family Of Logan B. And Mary Annis Shelton Skelton

Logan Berry Skelton was the youngest of six children. He was born March 27, 1884, the son of Samuel Green Skelton and Cynthia Hall Skelton. Mary Annis, the third child of John Skelton and Harriet Latham Shelton, was born November 29, 1886, in Larkinsville, Alabama. She was reared by her mother since her father was killed while cutting timber when she was only four years old. Logan Berry and Mary Annis were married December 28, 1905.

Logan Berry and Mary Annis lived and worked on a small farm near Larkinsville. On November 29, 1906, a son was born to them. They named him Hugh Berry Skelton. Nellie Lou was born January 29, 1909. Another son Earnest Furman Skelton was born September 7, 1910. To their great sorrow, he became very ill with spinal meningitis. He died January 22, 1911. Zelda Irene Skelton was born September 25, 1912. Ruby Nora was born December 6, 1915. Pluma Gertrude was born April 16, 1919. Elizabeth Lucille was born August 18, 1923. All of these children were born at Larkinsville. Hugh, Irene, Ruby, and Pluma attended the Larkinsville School. The Larkinsville School just went through the ninth grade; therefore when Hugh, Nellie, and Irene finished the ninth grade, they went to Jackson County High School in Scottsboro. No school buses were available; therefore a person had to be paid to drive them to and from school. Farm land being limited near Larkinsville and the family so large, Logan located a farm in Woodville with more land to cultivate; therefore he moved his family to Woodville in 1928.

The youngest child, Laura Virginia, was born May 2, 1928, in Woodville. The older children graduated from high school at Woodville before Virginia began, but most of the time there were three or four children in school at one time.

Hugh Berry Skelton married Venetta Gertrude Page March 23, 1935. Gertrude was born April 9, 1912. Hugh farmed some after he was married. He served in World War II in Europe. After coming home from the War, he worked as an electrician. He was also keen on trading, and he visited all the trade day areas near and far. Gertrude was a culinary artist, and people enjoyed many meals in their home. Gertrude died February 24, 1984. Hugh lived with Virginia until his death November 6, 1985.

Nellie Lou Skelton married Dewey Delbert Cameron October 17, 1931. Dewey was born October 8, 1906. To them were born two



Charles and Nola Simmons circa 1938.



L. to R. - Virginia, Ruby, Irene, Logan, Lucille, Mary Annis, Nellie, Pluma, and Hugh.

boys, Robert Logan Cameron, October 29, 1932, and Earnest Donald, February 5, 1935. They farmed near Woodville up until 1952. Then they moved near Guntersville and bought a service station, store, and house. They lived there the remainder of their years. Donald married Doris Chandler July 15, 1955. They had one son, Steven Cameron, born April 11, 1956. Donald drowned in Guntersville Lake May 7, 1957. R.L. was in the Korean War, returned, and married Joyce Shirey May 7, 1959. Joyce was born January 1, 1940. To them were born two sons, James Gary, February 7, 1960, and David Neal, November 24, 1964. Nellie became very ill in 1969 and died May 12, 1970. Dewey lived on near Guntersville until his death August 15, 1983.

Zelda Irene Cameron married Aubrey Clifton (Bud) Cameron June 11, 1932. To them were born three children. Carl Clifton Cameron was born July 6, 1933. He married Barbara June Little October 15, 1952. Barbara was born July 13, 1935. They had two sons, Carlton Blaine born December 23, 1962, and Danny Ray born October 15, 1966. Blaine died June 2, 1992. Carl served in the Korean War and was asked to return to the Army later and served in Lima, Peru. He and Barbara returned later to Scottsboro where they still live and work. Mary Louise Cameron married Millard O. Hollaway (Goode) November 6, 1953. After high school Mary Louise worked at the State National Bank in Scottsboro, and later at the First National Bank. She and Goode live in Scottsboro now where she is still working at the First National Bank, but Goode is disabled. Their only child, Jennifer Arleen, was born August 9, 1961. Alva Glenda Cameron was the youngest of Bud and Irene's children. She was born August 22, 1946. She graduated from Woodville High School in 1964. She married Clarence Potter Jr. August 28, 1964. Clarence was born September 27, 1944. They have one child, Carmen Denise Potter born June 25, 1967. Glenda is presently employed by Scottsboro City Water Board. Clarence became disabled and retired several years ago, but keeps busy with volunteer work. Bud and Irene farmed up until his death September 7, 1950. Irene worked as lunchroom manager at Woodville School and retired after 20 years of service. She died April 20, 1988.

Ruby Nora Skelton graduated from Woodville High School in 1934. She worked several years in Scottsboro. She married Lendon Ray (Shorty) Kennamer June 19, 1945. Lendon was born October 9, 1912, and died August 12, 1978. He served in World War II in the European area. He was wounded twice. They had one child, Carol Elaine, born July 17, 1946. She married Glenn Edwin Hodges December 28, 1968. Glenn was born November 13, 1947. Carol received her B.S. and M.A. degrees from the University of North Alabama. Glenn received his B.S. from Jacksonville State and his M.A. from A. and M. University. Their one child, Tara Elaine, was born January 23, 1970. Glenn and Carol taught in the Scottsboro City School System for many years. Carol died October 30, 1985.

Pluma Gertrude Skelton was graduated from Woodville High School in 1940 and went to work in Scottsboro. She married Howard Bradford Thomas February 7, 1946. Howard was born September 17, 1919. He died January 24, 1976. He served four and one-half years in the Army during World War II, four years in the South Pacific. After returning from the Army, Howard worked as a funeral director for several years, then he operated a service station. He later secured a position as a postman in Scottsboro. He and Pluma had no children. After his death, Pluma continued

living in Scottsboro and working for 45 years. She retired in 1985 from J.P. Stevens Company as a department manager.

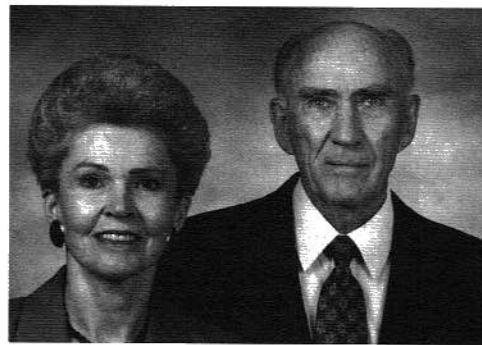
Elizabeth Lucille Skelton graduated from Woodville High School in 1943. She worked at the State National Bank in Scottsboro and later at the First National. She married William Robert (Bob) Collins February 19, 1947. Bob was born October 1, 1924. He served in World War II in Europe. After coming out of the Army, he worked at various jobs in Scottsboro before becoming a highway patrolman. He also worked at Redstone Arsenal before becoming the Jackson County Sheriff. He served four terms and retired. He died February 21, 1995. Lucille retired in 1986 from working in the sheriff's office for 20 years. They have one daughter, Constance Belinda (Connie) born November 5, 1951. She married Paul Lee Stevenson August 10, 1974. Paul was born February 16, 1950. Connie received her B.S. degree from Jacksonville State University and her M.A. degree from A. and M. University. She is now a teacher at Caldwell Elementary School in Scottsboro. Paul received his B.S. degree from Auburn University and his M.A. degree from the University of Georgia. He is now teaching at Northeast State Community College. They have two daughters, Katherine Lee, born February 9, 1981, and Sarah Elizabeth, born March 5, 1983.

Laura Virginia Skelton was graduated from Woodville High School in 1946. She enrolled in Florence State Teachers' College that fall. She attended two years and started teaching in 1948. She taught in various schools in Jackson County returning to college each summer until she received her B.S. degree in 1955. She received her M.A. degree in 1969. In 1951, Logan Berry and Mary Annis sold the farm in Kennamers' Cove which they had purchased in 1936, and they and Virginia bought a house in Woodville and moved there. Mary Annis died December 18, 1959. Logan Berry lived on with Virginia in Woodville until his death December 11, 1968. Virginia continued teaching school and living in Woodville until her retirement in June of 1987 after 40 years of teaching. In 1988 she moved to Scottsboro where she continues to live. Submitted by: Virginia Skelton, 1102 Wildwood Ave., Scottsboro, AL 35769.

Source: Family

### Wm. T. Sloan Family

William T. Sloan and Virginia W. Sloan are both natives of Jackson County. William was born January 27, 1914, at Hollywood, AL, the youngest child of Tyson M. and Kate Sells Sloan. The family moved to Scottsboro in 1915 and included brother Vernon and sisters Pauline and Ruth. William was educated in the Scottsboro school system and graduated from Berea College in Kentucky in 1936 with a major in chemistry. He taught in the Jackson County and Scottsboro school systems, including Limrock, Pisgah, and Scottsboro. He also worked at the Scottsboro Post Office for 4 years, at the Huntsville Arsenal as a Chemical Plant



Foreman until the end of WW II, then 10 years as a teacher at Scottsboro High School. During that time William organized and taught in the first Veterans Continuation Class until it was phased out. In 1956, William returned to Redstone Arsenal and worked at OGMS and later at

the USA Missile and Munitions Center and School as a Educational Specialist until his retirement in 1982 after 32 years of Civil Service experience. He has been a member of the First United Methodist Church since 1925 and taught the Men's Fellowship Class for some 30 years. He has been a member of the local Masonic Lodge since 1941.

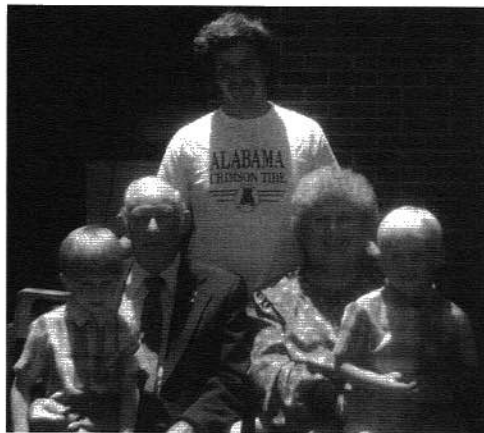
Virginia was born February 2, 1919, at Section, AL, the third child of Sherman and Maude Thomas Whatley. She had two brothers, Byron and Charles, and two sisters, Sue and Jean. She graduated from Pisgah High School where she played forward on the 1935-36 girls basketball team. She is a graduate of Jacksonville State University. Her first teaching job was at Island Creek Cove

where she was principal, teacher, and janitor of a one room school. She taught for 33 years, 30 as the girls' Physical Education teacher at Scottsboro High School. She was the Cheerleader Sponsor for 23 years. Virginia is a member of Delta Kappa Gamma, AAUW, and First United Methodist Church.

William and Virginia met while teaching at Pisgah High School and married May 2, 1942. They lived in Huntsville for several years before returning to Scottsboro. They have two daughters, Carol Fite who lives in Florence, AL, and Suzanne Hobson who lives in Columbus, GA. Both daughters are graduates of the University of Alabama. The Sloans have four grandsons.

### Addie Ruth And Emmitt Hugh Smart, Sr.

Addie Ruth West, an 18-year old young lady just graduated from high school met and married Emmitt Hugh Smart, Sr., who had recently been discharged after serving four years in the United States Air Force. It was November 1, 1953, that they began a happy marriage that has lasted nearly 44 years. After being childless for many years, they were able to announce the adoption of their son Emmitt Hugh Smart, Jr. on March 5, 1971. Through the years, this family has been very active in community affairs. Emmitt, Sr. is a member of the VFW, American Legion, Masons, and Eastern Star. Addie Ruth is a board member of the American Red Cross, belongs to Eastern Star, Friends of the Library, and to the Heritage Center. Both are active members of Trinity Baptist Church in Scottsboro.



It has been stated that this family has the gift of HELPS. They are constantly seeing about the needs of others in their family and community. They volunteer for one worthwhile project after another. Many hours are given to CASA each month. CASA stands for Care Assurance System for the Aging and Homebound.

As a family, they have been active in the 4-H organization where Emmitt, Jr. won many honors such as a trip to Washington, D.C. for citizenship, a trip to Chicago as a national 4-H winner, a trip to Montgomery as a state farmer and other awards.

Emmitt Smart, Sr. was a pack master of Pack 267 and headed the Troop Committee for Troop 18, Boy Scouts of America. Addie Ruth was a den mother and served on the scout board for Jackson County.

They were very proud when Emmitt, Jr. received his Eagle Scout rank in a ceremony at Trinity Baptist Church, followed by a reception, in 1986.

This family likes to travel. They have traveled extensively in the United States and Canada. One of the highlights of their travels was a cruise to Bermuda. Along with 22 members of the Shriners and their families, the Smart's enjoyed taking Waylon Miller, a friend of Emmitt, Jr.'s, along with them. Many times Waylon went along on other travels of the Smart's to Florida, Michigan, and other parts of the United States.

Emmitt Smart, Sr. is now retired from TVA, where he was an engineer and instructor of classes there. His entire career of 33 years was spent as an employee of TVA.

Addie Ruth Smart became an LPN and worked as a charge nurse before adopting Emmitt, Jr.

Addie Ruth and Emmitt Sr. enjoy many hobbies such as reading and gardening, but more than anything, raising their grandchildren is their favorite way to spend their time. Emmitt Hugh Smart III (Trey) is now six years old and in first grade. Edward Raymond Smart (Ray) is five years old and attends Brownwood Kindergarten. Trey and Ray have three years perfect attendance in Sunday School, which attests to the quality of health the Smart's enjoy. Submitted by: Addie Ruth Smart, P.O. Box 151, Scottsboro, Alabama.

## The Smiths

### A Legacy Of Faith, Service And Love Pioneer

If you happened to be looking for Charley Smith on a hot summer day in the '60s, you would have found him at the Bridgeport ball park off Broadway. For decades, this Pied Piper of young boys (and a few girls), marched to the field each day to revel in the joys of coaching baseball. Back on Battery Hill, his home would be filled with family and friends, the aroma of good food, and always Mrs. Lettie's calm presence. He was the extrovert - man about town, weaver of tales, larger than life. She was the introvert - lady of the house, mender of souls, stronger than steel. And together, their union left a legacy of faith, service and love.



Rev. David James and Lucy Peyton Grantland Smith.

It all began years ago when Charley's Smith ancestors came from Ireland and England, settling in Union County, South Carolina. Stories are told of his great-great-grandfather, Joseph P. Smith (1791-1862) a "hard-riding, hard-praying Methodist Episcopal Minister," who spread the gospel from Carolina, through Georgia and into Tennessee where he founded a number of churches. He married Elizabeth Thweatt (1795-1864) and together raised a family of 12 on their Turkey Creek homestead in Moore County, Tennessee.

It was a regular sight to see the Reverend and his boyhood slave Ned preaching from the brush arbor pulpits to congregations of both races. Joseph had the "strength of will to wrest the little pioneer churches into being and also stand up to the toughest, browniest men." At the end of the Civil War, he was ordered to take an oath to the Union that would mean informing on Confederate relatives and friends, some of whom were hiding in his attic. Rather than make a pledge he could not keep, Joseph hid in the cold woods and died of exposure. His death reflected the "unwavering declaration of his spirit and the drama of his life."

Several of his sons fought in the war, among them David D. Smith (1818-1877). Elected 1st Lt. Company K of the 17th Tennessee Infantry in 1862, he was wounded at the Battle of Perryville and later resigned near Chattanooga in 1863. He moved his wife Martha Patsy Davidson (1820-1884) and their children to Alabama. She was the daughter of Lewis and Martha Mourning Mullins Davidson and great-granddaughter of Revolutionary soldier Matthew Mullins. Legend has it that when Union soldiers planned to search David's home, he befriended them with the Masonic handshake. (By the way, the silver was hidden in a secret compartment under the kitchen table.)

One son, David James (1866-1919) followed his grandfather into the ministry as a circuit rider in Northeast Alabama. He also served as



L-R: Johnson Family - Herschel Vanderbilt, Frankie, Sally Ann, Nannie Kate, Lettie Ann, Joe, Mae and George

Justice of the Peace in Jackson County and did trade as a blacksmith. His wife, Lucy Peyton Grantland (1862-1939), came from a prominent American lineage (Watkins, Harris, Kelly, Eppes, Isham, Gaines, Harvie, Peyton and Revolutionary War Lt. John Peyton Powell). They reared the following children near Stevenson: Dick, John, Bob, Minnie, Charley, James, Jennie and Joe. At his burial in the Old Baptist Church Cemetery, the Revs. J. Luther Troxell, W.B. Carroll, and K.W. Edwards said of him, "Mr. Smith



was a good citizen, a devoted husband, and a kind and loving father."

Lettie Johnson's ancestors were also longtime residents of Jackson County. Her grandfather, Nathaniel A. Johnson (1831-1909), came from Georgia to the Alabama farm lands where he married 1) Susan and 2) Angeline Smith. Their son, Herschel Vanderbilt (1876-1955), farmed in Boliver after serving in the Spanish-American War. He was married to Sally Ann Williford (1874-1898) by Rev. David James Smith. Their children were Lettie, Joe, Raymond, Robert, Mae, George, Frankie and Nannie Kate.

Charles Joseph Smith (1893-1976) was born in Boliver, and spent most of his years in Bridgeport. At 18, he was offered a contract to play baseball by the Georgia-Alabama State League, but chose instead to serve in World War I as a blacksmith with the cavalry unit in Europe. Returning from war, Smith married Lettie Ann Johnson (1919-1989), a person to whom he gave much credit for making his home a "haven of peace." Charley served as the local blacksmith and later became affiliated with the National Bridge Company and TVA where he worked as a boilermaker until his retirement. He attended the Methodist church, Masonic Lodge, and was a 50-year member of the American Legion. Lettie, too, was involved, teaching Sunday School at Harmony Grove Baptist Church, meeting with the Eastern Stars and serving those less fortunate in the community. When asked what made his marriage tick after 50 years, Charley said, "I was 26, just old enough to pick the right girl!" He also boasted that as an eligible bachelor, he would only marry the girl who would give him 14 children. Lettie claimed that right, and reared his 14 children (plus some spares): Catherine, Edna, Martha, Charles, David, Sally, Andrew, Herschel, Lena, JoJohn, Rebecca, Josephine, Judy, and Patricia.

Throughout their lives they promoted social, religious, educational and civil progress in Bridgeport. They embodied moral responsibility and a firm faith in God. They enjoyed laughter, created holiday traditions, opened their home to all and shared pride in their children, 32 grandchildren, 40 great-grandchildren, and 1 great-great-grandchild. Both are now buried in the Mount Carmel Cemetery.

As the descendants gather for the reunion each year in Bridgeport, you can find them on the Charley Smith baseball field at Broadway for a game in memory of their folks - each with a different mission of the legacy they had been given to follow. Each one thinking that Granddaddy would have been proud to have had them on his team, and knowing that MaMa would have had dinner waiting on the old picnic table. Each remembering the stories shared, the songs sung, the passages prayed and the legacy left.

"Lord, Make Us Thankful,  
For Thee And All Our Other Blessings  
- Amen"

Submitted by: Lena Smith Cagle, 7039 County Road 75, Bridgeport, AL 35740.

## Jacob Leroy Smith And Margaret E. (Wilbourn) Smith

Jacob Leroy Smith, my great-grandfather, was born 25 June 1822 in Alabama, surely Jackson County, but I do not know who his parents or any of his siblings were. On 25 January 1840 he married Margaret E. Wilbourn, the daughter of Aquilla and Elizabeth (Wilson) Wilbourn. These birth and marriage dates are taken from their family Bible, now in possession of my brother, James Nathan Smith, Sr. of Vicksburg, Mississippi. Jacob Leroy died between August 1864 and 1866. Family legend says he was shot by "carpetbaggers" while attending a funeral. Margaret died in October 1875.

Jacob Leroy and Margaret had four children. The oldest, Mary Elizabeth, born 31 March 1844, married Enoch Britton Bingham. Mary Elizabeth and "Brit" died when their two children, William Perry and John Britton Bingham, were quite small. Margaret cared for her two grandsons and after her death their uncle, William Jeff Smith, was appointed guardian of the boys. William Perry Bingham married Margaret Berry and remained in this area. John Britton Bingham married first Mary Wilbourn who died young. He then married Mary Allison and settled in Arkansas.

The second child was William Jeff Smith, born 29 May 1847, first married to Sara Elizabeth Houk. Their children were Minnie, Willie Osine, and Simon Oakley Smith. All three of them married members of the Sharp family. After Sara's death William Jeff married Diane Charlotte Frazier, the daughter of Thomas and Mary



J. N. Smith and Evelyn (Smith) Rochelle, 1925

(Derrick) Frazier. William Jeff and Diane had three sons: James E. Smith; Joseph Jackson Smith and my father, Thomas Oscar Smith.

Jacob Leroy and Margaret's third child, Margaret Emeline, was born 28 January 1849 and died between 1860-70, evidently single.

The fourth and youngest child, Leroy Ellison Smith, (grandfather of Eva Smith Burger), was born 21 April 1851, married Martha Ann Kirkpatrick 6 November 1876 and they were the parents of four sons: James Washington Smith; Leroy Jefferson Smith; Joseph Henry Smith; and Arthur McDonald Smith.

My uncle, James E. "Jim" Smith, born January 1888 married Nellie B. Bingham, started working at an early age in a Gurley drug store for Dr. Williamson, then moved to Paint Rock, then on to Scottsboro and Chattanooga. He became a pharmacist and was on the staff of Moore and King Pharmacy in Chattanooga for over forty years. Jim and Nellie had two children: Alvin born 1907, married Walter Charles Bushnell, Jr. had two children, Jacquelyn and Jimmy, died in Oak Ridge, Tennessee in the 1940's; and Olan, born 1910, lived in Florida, and had one son, Jimmy. I think there are grandchildren living in Florida but all contact with this family has been lost. Uncle Jim died 12 January 1967.

Joseph Jackson Smith, born 19 May 1889, married Bessie Leona Rousseau and they lived in Paint Rock with their daughters, Edna Pauline, Vivian, Marie, and Laura Nell. Both Joe and Bessie worked in the hosiery mill, which was totally destroyed by a tornado that came through Paint Rock 21 March 1932. Joe was killed while at work in the mill, and although their home was destroyed, Bess and the girls were not injured. The oldest daughter, Pauline, had married Wallace Manning in 1930. Bess took the three younger girls and moved to Scottsboro where she found employment.

My father, Thomas Oscar Smith, born 2 March 1891 near Garth, fought in France during World War I. After the armistice he was employed by the Southern Railway in Sheffield, then in Decatur. He married Kitty Victoria Smith (no relation), the daughter of Nathan Deris Smith and Lucy Jane Rousseau Smith, and they made their home in Decatur until my dad's death 25 January 1937. My mother took my brother and me to Paint Rock Valley, where she and my father were reared, to live with our grandmother, Lucy Jane (Rousseau) Smith. We both finished high school in Woodville. After serving in the Air Force during World War II, J. N. settled in Vicksburg, Mississippi. He married Margaret Elizabeth Lentz, had two sons, James Nathan Smith, Jr. and Thomas Leroy Smith. After Margaret's death in 1969, J. N. came to Scottsboro and married Hilda Butler Hancock, an old school friend whose husband had passed away. J. N. and Hilda now divide their time between Vicksburg and Scottsboro.

I worked at the county agent's office in Scottsboro for a couple of years after high school, then attended business school in Huntsville where I have since made my home. My husband, William Foster Rochelle, died in 1977. I have two children, David, who lives in New Market, and Ann Rochelle Davis, who lives in Grapevine, Texas. Since retirement in 1988 I have found more time for my hobbies — cooking, working in the back yard flower beds, and reading several books each week, and doing much genealogical research — just enjoying life to the fullest. Submitted

by: Evelyn Smith Rochelle, 1620 Clinton Avenue East, Huntsville, AL 35801.

Sources: Smith family Bible and marriage, census, and cemetery records.

## James Madison Smith

### Jackson County Pioneer

James M. Smith was born about 1824 Anderson Co., SC and first appeared on the Census in 1850 Forsythe Co., GA. James and Sarah E. Reed married 5 Nov. 1845 and had seven children when they arrived in Jackson Co., AL about 1867. Children born in Jackson Co. was George Camuel Smith 27 Oct. 1867 and Malinda, May 1870. Children that married in Jackson Co. are Amanda M. to Jeremiah Arnold, 1871, Mary A. E. to W. J. Scarborough, Martha M. J. Marriage not known, James H. to Rose Ann Chandler daughter of Jabez E. Chandler and Rhoda Porter, John W. to Mary F. Chandler, daughter of Jabez E. Chandler. Ransom and George married in Hunt Co., TX.

The James M. Smiths lived in the Bass and Big Coon Areas near Stevenson, AL prior to their moving to Texas around 1879. Amanda, Martha and Mary and their families remained in Jackson Co., AL Allied families in Texas are Crowell and Ray. Submitted by: Roy James Crowell, 1605 Gunnison Dr., Wichita Falls, TX 76305.

## Rubilee Moore Smith

Rubilee Moore, a native of Jackson County, was born at Carnes. Her parents were Lee Roy and Elizabeth Inglis Moore.

She grew up at Hollywood and graduated from Jackson County High School and Florence State Teachers College (now University of North Alabama). Rubilee also studied at Peabody College in Nashville.

Rubilee married Harrison Smith September 1, 1937.

They had one son, Michael Halbert Smith of Scottsboro and two daughters, Suzanne Watford of Dothan, Alabama and Martha Swope of Marietta, Georgia. There are three grandchildren: Michael's and Tina's sons Harrison Blake and Alan Michael Smith, and Suzanne's daughter, Rachel Anne Hodges.

Rubilee taught school for 25 years at different elementary levels, the last 13 in special education. She taught special education before it was offered in the public schools when the funds were raised locally by a group of concerned parents, who formed the Retarded Children's Association. Supplies were limited, but Rubilee said she had the opportunity to develop a training program for the "too long forgotten" children. As she said of her 13 years in this endeavor, "This was probably the most rewarding experience of my life". Her efforts were rewarded when several of her former students were among the first to be employed at Valley Industries in Scottsboro.

After special education was included in public schools, she continued to teach a special education class at Brownwood Elementary School until she retired in 1975.

She has been a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church for over 40 years, serving as a member of the Historical Foundation of the Church.

Rubilee taught Sunday School from kindergarten on up to an older adult class, and has been active in other Presbyterian women's organizations, both locally and at the Presbytery level.

She is currently writing the history of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Jackson County.

Rubilee's keen interest in her family heritage was stimulated by her grandfather's homespun tales, and has led to involvement in associated endeavors.

She is an active member of the Tidence Lane Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution and has served as Chaplain, Regent and Vice-Regent.



Rubilee Smith

She has taken an active role in the Jackson County Historical Association, of which she is a charter member. She served as secretary for eight years and two terms as president.

She is a member of the Scottsboro Historic Preservation Committee and served as Jackson County coordinator for the historic preservation for the Alabama Reunion.

Rubilee has served on numerous charitable organizations, some of which are: Christmas Charities, United Way, Council on Aging, Hospice and JOBS Program.

Her husband, Harrison, died in 1984.

Rubilee was selected from a field of outstanding nominees and honored as the Daily Sentinel's "Outstanding Citizen of the Year in Jackson County for 1997" for her faithful, selfless volunteer efforts to her community. Submitted by: Committee (prepared by Ralph Mackey).

Sources: Carmen Wann's article in The Daily Sentinel, April 27, 1997; Rubilee Smith.

## Smith Family

The following excerpts were taken from *Some of the Things I Remember about the Smith Family*, by Samuel Lester Smith, 1990. Samuel Lester Smith (1912-1993) was the son of Matthew and Ida Metcalf Smith and grandson of William Spencer and Elizabeth Britton Smith. He married Stella Mae Barnes in 1941. They were the parents of five children: Patricia Smith Cornine (1946-1994); Spencer Wayne Smith; Larry Steve Smith; Wendell Barney Smith; and Wanda Smith Bramlett. Sisters of Samuel Lester Smith were: Gladys Smith (1909-1918); Beatrice Smith Callahan (1916-1969); and Emma Smith Tuminello.

### The William Spencer Smith Family

My grandfather, William Spencer Smith, was born in Tennessee near Morristown and White Pine in Cocke County. He had three brothers. John Henry (a preacher) was the oldest. William Spencer was next. Thomas "Tommy" was next. Then came James "Jimmy", the youngest boy. I am not sure how many sisters they had as Aunt Martha Keasling (married Robert Keasling) was the only one I ever knew. I think there may have been three girls.

William Spencer Smith went to a boarding school for a while (I never did know how he got this opportunity). He was real good in math. When he figured out anything you could be sure it was right. When he finished the school, the professor told him he was qualified to teach and to get out and get a school. As far as I know, he never did.

Granddad was a good carpenter. When he married my grandmother, Martha Elizabeth Britton Smith, he made his own furniture. He made lots of his own tools like wood lathes, etc. He decided to move to Alabama so he built a big houseboat on the bank of the river (either the Little Nolichucky, French Broad, or the Holston River). It was built on skids or logs so he could slide it into the river sideways.

He built a big room on the boat and they put a cook stove up to cook on. The women lived in the room. It had beds and their furniture.

The boat had oars and oar locks so they could row the boat. It had a pilot house so the pilot could steer the boat. Of course the river current gave them pretty good speed. They would find a good place (like a small creek or spring) to camp at night. They would tie up or anchor at night or in bad weather. They would catch fish to help out with the meals.

I believe the year was 1884. I think they were on the river 21 days. They landed in Stevenson, Alabama. Out of Stevenson they went up Crow Creek from the Tennessee River to a place called the Yellow Bank. Granddad rented a crop (or land and house) and moved out of the boat. I believe they rented from a Mr. Coffee.

They lived around Stevenson a few years and lived or worked for the Russells. My dad, Matthew Smith, was born December 3, 1887 while they lived at Stevenson (died 1981).

Mr. Coffee said to Granddad, "Billy," as he was often called, "I have a big farm out from Larkinsville. I'd like you to move down there and run it." So he sent his foreman with Granddad to look at the place. Granddad decided to move so that is how he came to be here in Sauta Bottom.

Mr. Coffee told Granddad he would furnish two wagons and teams and drivers to help him move. This is the way they moved from Stevenson.

Later Mr. Coffee died. J.C. Jacobs had married one of Mr. Coffee's daughters and was administrator of the estate, I believe. He bought the land where Granddad lived, so Granddad stayed on and ran the place for Mr. Jacobs. This is the Jacobs that started Jacobs Bank. (Later owners developed this farmland into "Plantation Pointe").

Mr. Jacobs rode a horse out occasionally to check up on things. He and Granddad would go over the books and Mr. Jacobs would spend the night.

One morning after breakfast, Granddad asked Mr. Jacobs if he would sell (another piece of land which was known as the Old McCutchen Place). He said, "Yes, Billy. I'd sell it to you."

Grandmother was listening (she was the one who wanted to buy it), so she came out with fifty dollars and paid down on it to seal the trade. They signed a mortgage for a part of it.

Mr. Jacobs told Granddad to go ahead and build a house. Granddad said, "When I build, the land will be paid for and mine."

They eventually paid off the land and built a house and barn and smokehouse. They moved in 1905 to their new home which still stands on the Smith farm. They lived there for many happy years and raised their family.

Taken from *Some of the Things I Remember about the Smith Family*, (1990), by Samuel Lester Smith. Submitted by: Spencer W. Smith, 1210 Wildwood Drive, Scottsboro, AL 35768

## History of Snodgrass Family

Descendants of King David & Mattie Lue Snodgrass, Hollywood, AL. Floyd Lee Snodgrass, John Wesley Snodgrass, David Roy Snodgrass, Robert Lee Snodgrass, Lula Mae Estine Snodgrass Price, William Henry Snodgrass, Horace Perkins Snodgrass, Sarah Jane Snodgrass Shepard, King David Snodgrass, Mattie Beatrice Snodgrass, James Franklin Snodgrass, Lucy Imogene Carrine Snodgrass Martin.

Reunions are good for all families. It is in reunions that we appreciate unions which have brought us to the aggregation we know as, Family. They are also ways in which we honor our ancestors. There may have been some things in our lives that caused us to wish we were affiliated with another family: Such as having been born rich, famous, or living in a foreign country. If we were given another family, would we have received the nature that has contributed to us becoming who we are?

The truth is, we are all of these: rich, famous and more. We are a people with a rich heritage that taught us love, courage, perseverance, and pride. We travel, but lodge where we want and when we want all year long (for wherever a Snodgrass is, our Family is there).

We are famous, we have done things others have not imagined. We are Theologians, Educators, Musicians, Engineers, Public Officials, Laborers, Artists, and other things. We have taught present and future, city to national leaders, lectured to Congress, affected industry, participated in Civil Rights struggles, made music and given suggestions to change, challenge, and champions, of this whole Nation.

We have spent and served more time in Foreign soil than this world will ever know, we fought for freedom of others, we served in wars and peace time, militaries, honored and dishonored wars. We fought and served a nation that did not respect us as full citizens. Yet, we did our part and more, all over this God blessed Hemisphere. Tell the truth: Where would America have been if not for us?

Now, all of us have unblemished pasts. Some of us struggle a lot harder than others, but God was with us all the way. Beloved, now we are children of God, and it has not yet been revealed what we shall be (I John 3:2). So let us not weary in well doing, for in due season we shall reap; if we faint not (Gal. 6:9).

Thank you; The Snodgrass Family Submitted by: Mary L. Snodgrass.

## Miss Fannie Snodgrass

The Oplika times of last week (June 14, 1878) had this to say about Miss Fannie Snodgrass, the rising literary star of Alabama:

During the past week our city was honored by the presence of the talented Miss Fannie Snodgrass, who has won an

enviable literary reputation. She is the daughter of the Hon. A. Snodgrass, proprietor of The Scottsboro Herald, and is associate editor. It was our good fortune to form her acquaintance, and I confess my astonishment, for instead of meeting a middle-aged lady, I found quite a young lady, just budding into womanhood, and pleasing to look upon, as she was delightful to converse with.

Now, I trust I shall not offend the lady readers of the times when I give publicity to the fact that there are a large number of "God's best gift to man," who seem to think that the mysterious member called a tongue, was only made to create sound, and the mouth a useless instrument, except for vitals, invisible. Such, are very fine dress, and are mostly made up of boldness, silks, satins, love, hatred, horse hair, whale bone, paint, gum, elastic, bear's grease, smile, tears, jealousy, and are very fond of every thing in the world's great toy shops.

It is, therefore gratifying to occasionally meet with one who by her conversational powers, gives proof of the fact that the tongue was made to turn thought into sound and the mouth to make ideas audible. Miss Snodgrass is destined to take high rank among the female writers of the South, and I sincerely wish her every success, through life.

June 14, 1878 newspaper clipping (Scottsboro, paper) Submitted by: Book Committee

## Mr. Floyd Snodgrass

Mr. Floyd Snodgrass was born in Jackson County, Alabama in late 1905 to the late King and Mattie Snodgrass. Floyd was the oldest of 10 children. He attended Hollywood School. He married Mrs. V.C. Snodgrass in 1940. They had one son, Mr. Lemuel Osborne of Memphis, Tennessee. They were also blessed with three grandchildren; Randy, Jacqueline, and Keith. Mr. Floyd joined New Hope Church in 1916. In 1934 he moved his membership to St. Elizabeth Church and was ordained Deacon in 1938. He served as chairman of the Finance Committee of the Mud Creek Baptist Association. He was a Master Mason for 41 years. Floyd is remembered for his ability to sing and pray. He was a dedicated Christian. He died in 1989. Submitted by: Committee, Archie Stewart, 217 Walnut Street, Scottsboro, AL 35768.

## Mrs. Jeannette Snodgrass

Mrs. Jeannette Snodgrass was born in Hollywood, Alabama on February 22, 1912. She attended elementary and junior high school in Hollywood, Alabama. Miss Jeannette McCamy married the late Mr. David Snodgrass in 1928. God gave them five girls;



Mrs. Jennette Snodgrass

Lillie, Inez, and Mary Snodgrass of Scottsboro, Alabama, Jewell Jennetta Snodgrass Bibbs of Detroit, Michigan and Lula Ruth Snodgrass who is deceased. She also adopted her niece, Shirley from Birmingham, Alabama, and raised her as her daughter. Her greatest ambition in life was to educate all

her children. They all are employed and blessed with good jobs. She worked at the Scottsboro Hotel as a cook, ran a cafe, and did domestic work to put her children through high school and college. Mrs. Snodgrass raised her grandson, Selwyn Bibbs from Detroit, Michigan. Mrs. Snodgrass was the Secretary of Ophelia Chapter No. 61 of Hollywood, Alabama. She was a member of the Jackson County Voters League, and also the treasurer of the Scottsboro Home-Management Club. Mrs. Jeannette Snodgrass was very religious. She was a member of St. Elizabeth M.B. Church, and president of the Mother's Board. Before she became ill she worked in the kitchen of the church as head of the kitchen committee. If a member of the community died, she got food from the community to feed the deceased's family. Submitted by: Committee, Archie Stewart, 217 Walnut Street, Scottsboro, AL 35768.

## John Snodgrass

John Snodgrass, son of John and Mary Snodgrass, was born about 1779 in Ablington, Washington County, Virginia. He married Jane (or Jean) Long 25 June 1799. They had twelve children. The first seven born in Virginia were: William Long born 1802, married Margaret Hargiss and died 8 October 1868. Margaret married John B. Stevens. David married Elizabeth Walder 15 October 1827 and died in 1882 in Titus County, Texas. Thomas married Caroline Martin. James. John born 22 May 1809 married Louisa V. Byrd and died 7 April 1890. George Benjamin, born 1812 and died 21 June 1872.

In 1812, the family came down the Tennessee River and settled in Bellefonte, Jackson County, Alabama. The last five children born to this union were: Rebecca, born 22 April 1813, married Thomas J. Hargiss. Ann married Dow Stevens. Alexander married Lucertta Turner. Martha Jane, born 1823 married Hamlin Caldwell. Sarah L. Snodgrass, born 22 May 1825 married Thomas Robert Mattox on 20 March 1845 and died 23 February 1869.

John Snodgrass acquired land, built a comfortable home and became a leading citizen in old Bellefonte. He died 7 April 1880 in Bellefonte.

One son, David (Dave) Snodgrass who was living in Texas in the early 1890's is reported to have returned to Alabama for a division of his parent's estate and secured a sum of money in gold, said by many to be in excess of \$20,000.00 John and Jane Long Snodgrass were descended from the aristocratic Beverly, Carter and Byrd families of Virginia. *Submitted by: Que Largent Hahn, Emily Meador Bradshaw Kirkman, 4010 Jasmine Drive, Paris, Lamar County, Texas* Sources: Virginia Colonial Abstracts by Beverley Fleet Vol. 34; 1850, 1860 and 1870 Census Jackson County, Alabama.

## Joseph Snodgrass of Virginia And Jackson County, Alabama

Joseph Snodgrass was born ca. 1780 in Virginia, probably in what is now Berkeley Co., West Virginia. He was the son of John Snodgrass, born ca. 1743 in Pennsylvania, died intestate in 1813, Washington Co., Virginia. John's wife was Mary, maiden name unknown. John Snodgrass' father, also named John, was the son of William Snodgrass who was probably born in Northern Ireland and who took up land in Lancaster Co., Pennsylvania in 1742. William Snodgrass and his son, John Snodgrass, Sr., along with other family members, migrated from Pennsylvania to the Northern Neck of Virginia by 1750. Their land there was in Frederick Co., a part of which later became Berkeley Co., Virginia, and later, West Virginia. William Snodgrass died in Frederick Co. by 1766, but several of his children, including John Snodgrass, Sr., later moved to Washington Co., in Southwest Virginia. John, Sr. had moved there by 1786, when he was listed on the tax list of Washington Co. and died there in 1796, leaving a will.

John Snodgrass, II, son of John Snodgrass, Sr., had at least two sons who left Washington Co. and, probably after spending several years in Tennessee, settled in Jackson Co., Alabama. One was John Snodgrass, III, who was born ca. 1768 in Frederick Co., Virginia. The other, the subject of this article, was Joseph Snodgrass who was born in Berkeley Co., ca. 1780 and married Agnes Dickson in Washington Co., 15 Feb. 1804. Joseph Snodgrass paid taxes in Washington Co. until 1808 and his brother, John paid them through 1806. According to the authors of *The Snodgrass Families who Settled in Jackson County, Alabama*, John Snodgrass, III came to Jackson Co. in 1812. Mrs. Fannie V. King wrote in the *Scottsboro Citizen* in 1895 that early settlers of the Scott's Mill area were "Joseph Snodgrass, David Long, Joseph Clark and John Eads, all kin by blood and marriage, who were first proprietors of Scott's Mill, long years before Scottsboro was known." The *Jackson County Chronicles* states that "Joseph Snodgrass ... moved here from Virginia in 1821 or 1822."

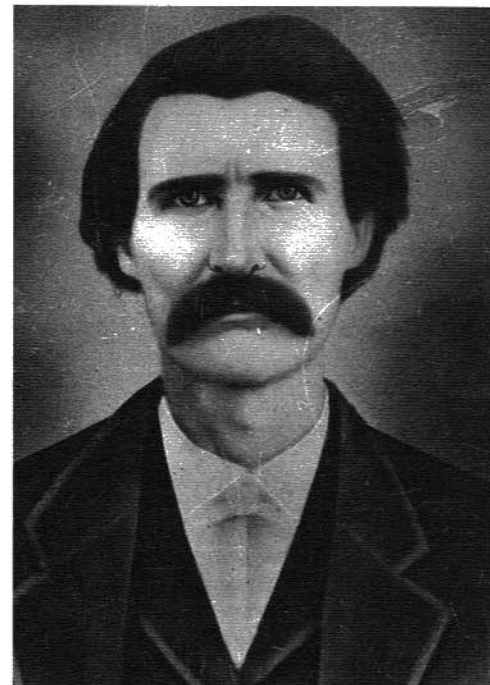
Joseph Snodgrass was listed in the censuses of Jackson Co. through 1840, but was not listed in the 1850 U.S. Census and was probably deceased. Among his children was David Whitfield Snodgrass, born 16 July 1833 in Jackson Co. By 1850, David had moved to Texas and was living with the P.D. Turner family of Colorado Co., Texas. David Whitfield Snodgrass enlisted in Captain Whitfield's Company, Texas Cavalry, on 24 Aug. 1861. He was later promoted and given command of Company D, Whitfield's Legion of Cavalry, later called the 27th Texas Cavalry, and Captain David Snodgrass's unit fought in many engagements until the end of the Civil War.

In April, 1865, David Snodgrass married another North Alabama-born Texan, Mary Elizabeth Farmer, in Lavaca Co., Texas. In 1877, David and Mary Elizabeth and their children moved to Brown Co., Texas. They had seven children and farmed and ranched in Brown and Coleman Counties until David's death on 15 Mar. 1886. Mary Elizabeth Farmer Snodgrass lived to be over ninety years of age, dying on 11 Dec. 1935.

The Snodgrass family members who immigrated to colonial Pennsylvania in 1742 were Scots-Irish and Presbyterian.

The progenitors of this family had probably migrated to Northern Ireland in the late 1600's from Scotland. According to Black, in *The Surnames of Scotland*, Snodgrass was "An Ayrshire surname derived from the twenty shilling lands of old extent of Snodgers or Snodgrasse in the parish of Irvine and Bailliary of Cunningham." Some sources mention that the name originated from the smooth, trim grass at their place in Ayrshire. During the late seventeenth century, the Scottish Presbyterians came under fire by several English kings who tried to end the hold of the Presbyterian General Assembly in Scotland, which they saw as a threat to their authority. Charles I, during a period of political weakness, gave up his attempts to install an episcopacy and entered into a "Solemn League and Covenant" with the Presbyterians, promising to end "prelacy, paupery ..." and other things objectionable to the Presbyterians. When this covenant was later broken, many Scots, who would be called "covenanters" went into rebellion. After the covenanters were later decisively defeated, many migrated to Ulster in Ireland and, as their leases on land there started expiring in the early 1700's, many went on to America, where land grants were available to most of them. *Submitted by: Jerry M. Betsill, 2235 South Boulevard, Houston, TX 77098.*

Sources: - *Pennsylvania Archives, Series III, Vol 24 and Pennsylvania Land Warrants*, microfilm Roll No. 1, 16, Clayton Library, Houston, TX; - *Abstracts of Virginia's Northern Neck Warrants & Surveys, Frederick County, 1747-1780, Vol. II*, (1985) by Peggy Joyner; - *Frederick Co., VA Deed Books 5, 11, 12 and 14*; - *Early Adventures on the Western Waters, Vol. I* (1980) by Mary B. Kegley; - *The Annals of Southwest Virginia, 1769-1800* (1969) by Lewis Sumners; - *Tax Lists of Washington Co., VA*; - *The Snodgrass Families Who Settled in Jackson County, Alabama* (1968) by Daisy and Hamlin Caldwell; - *Valley Leaves*, June 1984, article by Judge Wm. D. Page; - *Jackson County Chronicles, Vol. 1, Part 3*, footnotes compiled by Ann B. Chambless; - *U.S. Censuses for 1820, 1830, 1840, 1850, 1860, 1870 and 1880*; - *The History of Lavaca County* (1936) by Boethel; - *Original Service Records of David Snodgrass from the National Archives*; - *Lavaca Co., TX Marriage Book B and Deed Books T and N*; - *Coleman Co., TX Deed Book N*; - *Tombstones, Coleman and McCulloch Counties, TX*; - *Original Pension Application, Mary E. Snodgrass, Texas State Archives*; - *The Surnames of Scotland* (1962) by George F. Black; - *The Scotch Irish, A Social History* (1962) by James G. Leyburn.



David Whitfield Snodgrass, ca. 1880

## Mrs. Vivian Conyers Snodgrass

These few lines are to remind you of my father's middle child's Autobiography.

While I join those who are paying homage to nationally known celebrities, I also would like to observe this year's Black History Month by focusing the spotlight of success upon one of Jackson County's native daughters who has been successfully involved in civic, educational, political, and religious services to the extent of being a link in forming the chain to help unify a segment of an orderly society.



Vivan Conyers Snodgrass

Vivian Conyers, was born May 13, 1908 in Paint Rock, Alabama, to the late Reverend and Mrs. R. M. Conyers in a little wood house, that stood on a hill.

Now this wasn't so bad at the time, because all blacks were treated equal. She was raised in a very old fashioned religious home with a family of sisters and brothers.

As I attended primary school in Paint

Rock, Alabama and as I advanced in years, mother and dad saw the need for a better school system of which her sister Mrs. Josie Shepard, living in Chattanooga, Tennessee, allowed me to reside with her until my elementary and high school courses were completed. I began teaching at an early age and entered A&M College, Normal Alabama and completed my college education.

The love bug attacked my life. I still followed this same aunt to Chicago, Illinois and became the bride of the late Mr. Lemuel F. Osborne Sr. To this union was born one son who is now a High School Principal in Memphis, Tennessee. As a result of this son, I became a grandmother and a great-grandmother of three children each. One has been called to live with the Lord. The Lord is still blessing me, he gave me a little more mercy and grace each day and I'm so thankful.

The Lord blessed me again in 1940, I was married to the late Mr. Floyd Snodgrass. Life has been good and sweet, along with the bitter. We had a very happy life together. I loved him but the Lord loved him best, and called him to rest in 1989.

The extent of my teaching career in public schools spanned fifty years. I have retired, which is a pleasure except the loneliness of three years. In my career as a teacher, I taught grades one through twelve in Jackson and Madison Counties. I have tried to help someone along the way. I taught night school at the North-East Junior College of Section, Alabama for a period of 4 or 5 terms.

I have enjoyed being a public school teacher, a house wife, mother, plus a faithful church worker, of which I have no regrets at all.

The following lists a few of the honors and positions I have received or held in the past years: I was honored by my church family and many friends and loved ones with an elegant celebration at "The Days Inn Hotel" in Scottsboro, Alabama. The guest speaker was my son, Mr. Lemuel F. Osborne Jr.

The Mud-Creek North Alabama Association awarded me several plaques for faithful services rendered from a small child to now, of which I dearly love and appreciate gratefully.

I am an active member of the Order of Eastern Stars in Scottsboro, Alabama. At one time I held the office of Associate Matron and now I serve as Chaplin.

I am connected with the N.A.A.C.P. chapter of Scottsboro, Alabama, serving as the past Secretary of the order.

A member of St. Elizabeth Missionary Baptist Church. My office at present is #1 Organist, Sunday School Teacher, President of the Senior Missionary Society, Secretary of the Mother Pastor, and Aid Club.

And now I can say like the Apostle Paul: For I am now ready to be offered up and the time of my departure is at hand. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

Thank you for letting me share some of my life.

God Bless You

### Joy Sparks

My name is Joy Dawn McGinty Sparks. I was born in Scottsboro, Alabama on February 15, 1960, in The Jackson County Hospital. I was delivered by Dr. A. Carl Collins, at that time, our combination, Obstetrician, Pediatrician, or any other "ician" we needed.

My early recollections of life in Scottsboro are all happy ones. My first childhood friend was Jack Moody, now a Dr. in Huntsville (imagine that!?) He was my next door neighbor for my entire life in Scottsboro. We did everything together, football, baseball, skating, skiing, kick the can, you name it ... until I suddenly realized little girls played with dolls and Kiddles and wore high heel shoes "like Mommy". All my neighbors were boys for many years so I was still a tomboy but I also had lots of girl playmates. My sisters are Pam McGinty Parker, and Jami McGinty Patterson. We played together some, but to them I was just a "Kid"! Now that we are all adults we are all good friends.

My parents are Jim and Joy McGinty. We were reared in a wonderful Christian home with lots of love and many fabulous experiences. My upbringing has made a profound difference in my life and has proved my favorite Bible verse true, "Train up a child in the way he should go and when he is old he will not depart from it." Now that I am not only a parent but a teacher as well. This means a lot to me. I try to train all children that I come in contact with Christian beliefs and morals.

I went to Tiny Tots Kindergarten, Caldwell Elementary, Page Jr. High and Scottsboro High School. In high school I was in the band, on the debate team, in the drama club, Fellowship of Christian Athletes, track team, National Honor Society as well as having a great time and representing Jackson County as Jr. Miss.

I went to the University of Al where I received my bachelor's degree and worked on my Masters degree until I moved to Birmingham, Al. While living in Tuscaloosa, I married and had my first

child; a beautiful bouncing baby boy! His name is William Andrew McCombs. He was born on Jan. 15, 1983, and is now 14 years of age and goes by Drew. My second child was born in Birmingham, on March 28, 1987 and is a beautiful little girl. Her name is Martha Joy McCombs, she too goes by a nickname, it's Marti.

My children have been a wonderful addition to my life! They are smart, gorgeous, funny (does it sound as if a Mother is writing this?) fabulous children. We live in Birmingham, Alabama, in Centerpoint. I am a Kindergarten teacher at Parkway Christian Academy, where I have been a teacher for 12 years. I also am an aerobics instructor at Cathedral of The Cross. This is the church my family attends. Speaking of my family, we have a fantastic new addition to our family, my sweet and handsome husband of a year and a half, Mark Sparks. He is not only a marvelous husband to me, but just as important, a great Father to the children! We have just bought a lot in Clay, AL, and plan to begin construction on our new home in September.

The Lord has truly blessed my family and me from our early days on Roseberry Creek till today. I look forward to many more exciting experiences, happy moments and meaningful family times in the days, weeks and years to come! Submitted by: Dawn McGinty Sparks, 421 Kerri Drive, Birmingham, AL 35215.

### William Dee and Sara Ellen Stanley

William Dee Stanley (12/14/1850-2/1/1915), was the son of William Dee Sr. and Rebecca Whitaker Stanley and was born in Marshall County, Alabama. Tradition tells that William D. Sr. died while on a move across a state line, which may have been Virginia. His wife, Rebecca, came to live with her father, Nathaniel Whitaker, in Marshall County, Alabama. Dee, being the only son of this story, assumed responsibility of manhood and cared for his mother and sisters.

On August 14, 1872, Dee married Sara Ellen Word (5/9/1839-1/4/1913). Ellen's parents' full names cannot be found, but authenticated records from General Land Office in Washington, D.C. show that Ellen's mother, China, paid cash of 40+ acres of government land. Father Word must have died before 1850, as China was head of the house on the 1850 census. China's grave is covered

with slabs of natural granite on the mountains overlooking the now Tennessee Valley River Project. Her great-granddaughter, Ellene Stanley Oliver, still has a handmade cedar chest that was stored during the Civil War in the Blowing Winds Cave on China's land, just out of Scottsboro, Alabama. It was said that they stored quilts and hams during the Civil War.

W.D. and Ellen's children, born in Jackson County, Alabama, were Robert D. (11/20/1873-6/26/1910), Walter M. (8/31/1878-2/22/1914), William Willis (10/8/1879-5/13/1954), and Richard C. The family then moved to Alston Station, Franklin County, Arkansas, where Jessie Clementine (10/5/1883-4/15/1967) and John Presley (7/30/1886-2/2/1960) were born.



W.D. Stanley Family: Walter, Bob, Dee, John, Ellen, Clem, Willis

The Stanley's owned a cotton gin and cotton land where the White and Arkansas Rivers join. When a torrential flood changed the course of the rivers and divided the Stanley land, they sold out and moved in two covered wagons to Greenwood, Texas, in the early 1900's. Ellen's oldest sister and family, the Sylvester Willmons, and their oldest son, Robert Stanley, had already moved to Unitia. Robert was a printers' devil for "The Unitia Gimlet".

W. Dee set up a steam gin on the Sandridge farm, but he built his two story home two miles northwest, joining the Reasoner Bryant's land, considered the oldest cultivated land in the county. Will Stackton was bookkeeper for the gin.

Business was good, but with prospects of a railroad through Enloe (which happened July 15, 1896) Dee moved his business and operated the first round bale cotton gin in Enloe. Within four years square bales were needed for shipping purposes so Dee quit ginning and went into the grocery business. Dee and a fellow business man, J.M. Yeangan, often rode their horses 5 miles to Cooper to attend a Presbyterian Church.

While Ellen minded the home fires, Dee mounted his favorite black stallion and went prospecting; according to deeds and records, he bought and sold land in north Texas for a Spanish company located in Kaufman, Texas.

Besides operating a merchandise store in Enloe, and a brick kiln in Lamar County, he saw to his own 300 acre farm at the home place.

Shortly after Ellen died with a heart attack, Dee divided his land, cattle, and household goods with the children, and married a Mrs. Mary Baker in Red River County. A short time later he died with pneumonia. Dee and Ellen are buried in Garden of Memories Cemetery in Ben Franklin, Texas. Submitted by: Ellene Oliver, 651 S.W. 1st St., Cooper, TX 75432.

### Mrs. Maebell Stearns

Maebell was born on July 19, 1908 in Hollywood, Alabama to Mose and Johnnie Johnson. She is the oldest of twelve children and helped to raise her sister and brother. She attended school in Hollywood and Huntsville. She married Posey Stearns. They had eleven children. Religiously educating her children, seeing them finish high school, and go on to higher education if they desired was her greatest ambition. None of her sons has ever been arrested. All of her children are good industrious citizens because she was always there to help them when they needed her. Maebell was a member of the church for 56 years. She was a devout Christian and a strong believer in Jesus Christ. Submitted by: Committee, Archie Stewart, 217 Walnut Street, Scottsboro, AL 35768.

## Nicholas Stephens

### Early Pioneer

Nicholas Stephens was born 1808 near Muscle Shoals on the Tennessee River, he died Nov. 6, 1877 in Jackson County, Alabama. His father, Bible record, was Willis Stephens, Sr. (about 1775-1859), son of Gabriel Stephens, born Scotland, died near Muscle Shoals. This undeveloped country was inhabited by native Americans when the Stephens first appeared and the roads were trails made by natives. A raft, constructed of logs, on the ever flowing Tennessee River provided easy transportation for the new settlers and their possessions. This was not always without peril, but the native people of northern Alabama were for the most part friendly to the newcomers.

Willis Stephens, Sr. by 1817, lived near Ft. Deposit and died at Bean Rock Creek, both now Marshall County, Alabama. Known sons of Willis, Sr. by first wife, Dicey, are Nicholas and Henry (about 1813-). Both sons owned land on the north side of the Tennessee River in Jackson County (later became Marshall County) and both had large families. Willis, Sr. married second, Cynthia Walker, two sons are, Willis Jr. (about 1824-) and Jesse (about 1820-).

This generation of Stephens and their sons were caught up in the Civil War, as were most able bodied men of that time. From Civil War historian, Charles Rice of Huntsville, we have learned much about the Stephens and their involvement in the Civil War. It seems that some in the mountainous areas of northern Alabama did not have the same sentiments about seceding as did the cotton producing areas further south. The state voted to secede and these northern residents had to endure. The Union Army, with their foraging trains, came into the south and confiscated livestock and supplies from the residents to sustain their army. Nicholas Stephens was one of many who lost items to the Union Army. Afterward, the Southern Claims Commission was established to settle claims of Union sympathizers who resided in the south and lost items to the Union Army. It was not an easy job getting money out of Uncle Sam but Nicholas Stephens with several witnesses was able to receive \$530 for his loss. Two of Nicholas Stephens sons, Henry and Willis C., fought for the Confederate side over his protests. Willis C. (1841-1923), after being captured at Port Hudson, was sent home to wait exchange and while there, was persuaded to fight for the Union. Son, John W., fought for the Union and died at Andersonville.

This area after the war was a wild and lawless place. The Union army occupied the land for several years after the war. An 1872 government publication, shows in 1869, a group of men in 'disguises', (who learned to kill and plunder during the Civil War), went to the home of Nicholas Stephens and forcibly took his shot gun. His son, Willis C. Stephens, was deputized and summoned a posse of about 20 men and tried to arrest the gang. There was a big shoot out at Wild Goat Cove, some were wounded, but the gang got away to plunder again. There were many offenses reported, one of which was 'taking liberties with other people's hogs'. The leader of this gang and his son were eventually caught and lynched in Cullman County in 1891. By 1871 these Stephens and some neighbors had moved a few miles north into Jackson County near Larkinsville.



Willis C. & Scynthia Stephens family reunion near Larkinsville, 1892

Nicholas Stephens and wife Mary had twelve children: Henry (1832-1899) married Mallissa Morrow; John W. (1834-1864) married Lucinda White; Jesse (1836-1912) married Lydia Dulaney; Biddy Durham; Margaret (1839-) married George T. Morrow; Willis C. (1841-1923) married Scynthia C. Stephens, Lucie Ringwald, Annie Parks, and Annie Young, the latter when he was age 79; Mary (Polly) (1843-) married W. M. Evans; Nicholas James (1845-1880) married Elizabeth Dulaney; Elizabeth (1848-) married James Polk Morrow; Dicy (1852-) married George Morrow, James T. Barnes; William R. (1853-); George Franklin (1855-1913) married Bersheba Webster; King David (1858-).

On the new frontier women were in short supply. The marriage of the fiery Scots-Irish settler with the Native American Cherokee woman made for a strong offspring, ready to endure the trials of the times. Jesse Stephens, son of Willis, Sr., married Jane Walker (about 1817-1875) she, half Cherokee. They were parents of Scynthia C. Stephens (1843-1895) who married Willis C. Stephens. After 1871, Willis C. and his father, Nicholas, lived south of Larkinsville, in Jackson County where Nicholas died on his farm in 1877.

Willis C. Stephens came to Texas in 1895, following kin that preceded him, and soon after, his children and their families followed, settling first in Red River County, TX. The children of Willis C. and Scynthia were Mary Jane (1861-1945) married Charlie H. Moore; Samantha (1864-1910) married Isaac H. Moore, Andrew W. Petty; Tommie (1866-1942) married James T. Kirk, moving to Floyd County, Texas; Ezekiel (1868-1869); William Edward (1870-1912) married Alta Hastings; Georgia Ann (1873-1953) married George Kirk, brother of James T. Kirk, moving on to Grayson County, Texas; Willis Walter (1876-1961) married Cora Teenor; Robert (1877-1882). Scynthia Stephens died 1895 in Jackson County, buried Zion's Rest Cemetery southwest of Scottsboro, near their old home place.

In the early days of the new frontier, there were few schools and many of the generation of Nicholas Stephens grew up signing their name with an "X". His children, however, had access to schools and some at least did well for themselves. Kennamer's *History of Jackson County*, records that Will Ed Stephens, son of Willis C. Stephens attended Green Academy near Woodville. Willis C. Stephens and son, Willis Walter, studied at Gate City Medical College at Texarkana, obtaining medical degrees. They were well known doctors in Red River County, Texas. Willis C. owned a drug store in Bagwell. He married second, Lucie Ringwald, children: Lola (1899-1975) married Joe C. Majors; Charlie (1901-1963) married Nettie. Willis C. and Lucie Stephens are buried at Blanton Creek Cemetery, Bagwell, Texas. Submitted by: Sharon Stephens Black, RR4, Box 1138A, Paris, TX 75462.

Sources: National Archives; Bible; census; deeds; family records.

## The Archie F. Stewart Family

Since before the Civil War, the family of Archie F. Stewart, his predecessors and progeny, have played an important role in the history of Jackson County. Raised as the son of a sharecropper, Archie Stewart went on to become a noted educator and an important leader of the black community.

The census of 1900, shows that Archie's paternal grandfather, Henry A. Stewart was born in Mississippi in March of 1850. His maternal grandfather, Robert McClendon was born in April, 1848. Henry A. Stewart and his wife Mary, born March, 1865, had six children. The oldest child, Archie's father, Daniel P. Stewart was born in January 1886. Robert McClendon and his wife Mariah, born May, 1853, had 11 children. Archie's mother, Effie McClendon, was born in June, 1887.

Archie's father, Dan Stewart was reared on a farm in the Martin Town community northeast of Hollywood. In 1910 he married Effie McClendon. Dan and Effie had 10 children. In addition to their own children, the Stewarts adopted the son of Effie's sister when he was three weeks old.

Archie F. Stewart was born in 1916, the third child of Dan and Effie Stewart. Archie spent most of his childhood helping his father on the family farm. The family faced many hardships and setbacks. In 1928, the family lost all of their possessions when their house burned. A year later, the family lost their fine team of horses due to a crop failure. In 1930, Archie's mother died, leaving his father to raise the large family alone. Archie was only 14 when his mother died.

In 1936, while Archie was a student at Alabama A&M Institute,

his father suffered a stroke that disabled him for two years. At this time, there were no black high schools in Jackson County. Due to his father's illness, Archie was forced to leave school and return home to help with the farm chores. Two years later, he was able to return to A&M on a limited basis but was forced to again leave school in 1940 in order to help his father and family.

In September, 1942, Archie was drafted and served four years in the Army, three years of those overseas in combat. During his stint in the Army, Archie did not see his family but continued to send part of his pay home to help with their support. He was billeted at Okinawa when World War II ended.

Upon his return, Archie continued his education, and in 1950 received his BS degree from Alabama A&M College in Normal, Alabama. Later he earned a Masters Degree in Education from the Tuskegee Graduate School and went on to receive a AA certification in Guidance and Counseling from the Alabama State Board of Education. He has studied at Alabama State Teachers College in Montgomery, the University of Chattanooga, Alabama A&M University and the University of Hawaii. He is also certified as a Bible Teacher by the American Baptist Theological Seminary in Chattanooga.

Archie married Leola Walker of Scottsboro in 1949. They have two daughters, Besfanette England of Los Angeles, California and Tiajuana Battles Cotton of Scottsboro, Alabama.

In 1951, Archie began an illustrious career in education as a teacher at Hollywood Junior High School. Later that same year he was picked to serve as principal of Stevenson Black School, a position he held until 1968. He went on to serve as guidance counselor



at Stevenson High School, Bridgeport High School and Hollywood Junior High School. He served 10 years as an adult education teacher at Northeast Alabama State Community College and 10 years as the test supervisor for the Jackson County School System. He was elected Jackson County Teacher of the Year in 1961 and again in 1962.

In addition to his career in education, Archie has been active in many political and civic organizations. The list of his honors and accomplishments is a long one.

He was elected as delegate to the National School Principal Association representing Jackson County principals in 1968; he has been the only black elected president of the Jackson County Education Association; was elected delegate-at-large representing 10,000 black teachers to the National Education Association conventions in 1967 and 1969; in 1962, served on the advisory committee that recommended the president of Alabama A&M University; was appointed to the Alabama Education Association Board of Directors in 1971 and served as a delegate (following consolidation of black and white schools) to the NEA conventions in 1974 and 1975; served as a delegate to the NAACP Southeast Region conventions in 1988, 1990, 1991, 1993, 1994, and 1995; served as a delegate to the NAACP National Convention in 1990 and 1992; served 12 years as chairman of the 5th Congressional District of the Alabama Democratic Conference and he was elected and served 22 years as president of the Jackson County Voters League.

In 1981, to honor his retirement from education, a This Is Your Life program was held at Goosepond Convention Center in Scottsboro. This event was attended by leaders from all races and institutions from throughout the South who paid tribute to Archie's professional and personal contributions. Following his retirement from education he served as the supervisor of the Equal Opportunity Commission office in Scottsboro.

Other notable honors include introducing Vice President Walter Mondale as he took the podium to address the Alabama Democratic Conference in 1980, and he, along with Rev. Jesse Jackson and 14 other ADC members, met with former Gov. George Wallace to discuss race issues. However, Archie considers his greatest honor

to have been invited in 1979 by President Jimmy Carter to Washington D.C. to take part in a discussion of the pending Strategic Arms Limitations Treaty (SALT II) agreement.

During his professional and personal career, Archie F. Stewart has given his time and effort to enhance the progress and welfare of his community and has touched the lives of individuals of all races and backgrounds. *Submitted by: Archie F. Stewart, 217 Walnut Street, Scottsboro, AL 35768.*

### The Dan Stewart Family

Dan P. Stewart was born January 19, 1887 in Hollywood, Alabama and died February 27, 1967. He was the oldest of six children: Dan, Sam, Dora, Pearl, Julia, and Juanita. His parents were Henry and Mary Stewart. His mother was African American and Cherokee Indian. Henry's father was Caucasian.

Dan's education was limited because there was no high school in Jackson County for blacks at that time. However, he got a good elementary education because he could read and write well. His favorite subject was arithmetic and he was good at it. Dan grew up on a farm in the Martin Town Community northeast of Hollywood. His father, Henry A. Stewart owned 300 acres of land and Dan and his brother and sisters helped cultivate it.

In 1910 he married Effie McClendon and to this union ten children were born: Mariah, Rosa, Archie, Neomi, Annie, Thelma, Inez, Forrestine, Betty, and Ruby Lee. Robert, Effie's sister's baby, was adopted when he was only three weeks old. In 1928, Dan's house burned to the ground and he lost everything he had except the clothes he had on his back and the clothes his wife, Effie, and the children were wearing. The well was dry and they had to carry water in buckets from a well ¼ mile away. There was only one bucket of water in the house at the time of the fire, and it was not enough to extinguish the blaze. All Dan and his family could do was to watch all of his household goods go up in smoke. The year of 1929 was a bad crop year for low land farmers. It was a wet year. The corn was stunted because of so much rain, and the cotton was overtaken with grass. Dan did not produce enough cotton to pay his bills, and he lost his fine horses due to foreclosure.

In 1930 his wife Effie died. Ruby Lee, the baby, died also. Betty was only three weeks old. Dan chose not to marry again and he raised the children without a mother. Mariah, Dan's oldest child, died when she was only three years old. Rosa, the second child, was only 15 when her mother died. She had to take over the responsibility of the home: cooking, washing, and caring for the smaller children. The year 1931 was a good crop year. Dan raised plenty of corn and hay. He sold corn, which the children shelled by hand, for 28 cents per bushel and peas for 33 cents per bushel to pay for the large doctor bills and burial expense incurred during his wife's sickness and death.

In 1936 Dan had a stroke and could not work for two years. Rosa was in school in Chattanooga and Archie was in school at Alabama A & M Institute at that time. Both were in high school in other areas because there was no high school for blacks in Jackson County at that time. Archie was working his way through school so he did not cost his father anything, but he had to come home and take over the operation of the farm and care for the younger children. Robert was already at home doing what he could for his father and family. After two years, Dan was able to take back over the responsibility of home and farm. At this time Archie was able to go back to A & M to finish his high school education one semester a year. In 1940 Archie dropped out of school completely to help his father and family. Rosa, Naomi, and Annie finished Howard High School in Chattanooga and Archie wanted them to go to college. Naomi enrolled at A & M as a freshman in the Fall of 1941, but she got sick in April 1942 and died June 12 of that year. Annie chose to stay in Chattanooga and take nurse training. She was a nurse at Erlinger Hospital for 30 years. Rosa was taking correspondence courses at that time and she chose to stay and work in Chattanooga. Robert got a job with T.V.A. and worked there 40 years.

Thelma, Inez, Forrestine, and Betty graduated from Scottsboro Negro High School and all four went to Alabama A & M and taught school. Thelma taught 35 years and died January 11, 1995. Inez taught for a short while. Forrestine taught 30 years and Betty taught 30 years. Leola, Archie's wife, taught 33 years. Archie taught 34 years serving as classroom teacher, Principal, coach, Supervisor and School Psychometrist.

Dan Stewart, Poppa Dannie, as he was called, loved all of his

children and wanted them to get a good education and do well. He joined New Hope M.B. Church at an early age and served as Deacon 60 years. Dan was an easy going, peace loving man who believed in honesty and hard work. He can be remembered for his modesty and his concern for others. *Submitted by: Archie F. Stewart, 217 Walnut Street, Scottsboro, AL 35768.*

### The In-Gathering Of The Family Of Henry And Myra Stewart

"This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made He him; male and female created He them ...." Genesis 5: 1-2a (New Scofield Reference Edition)

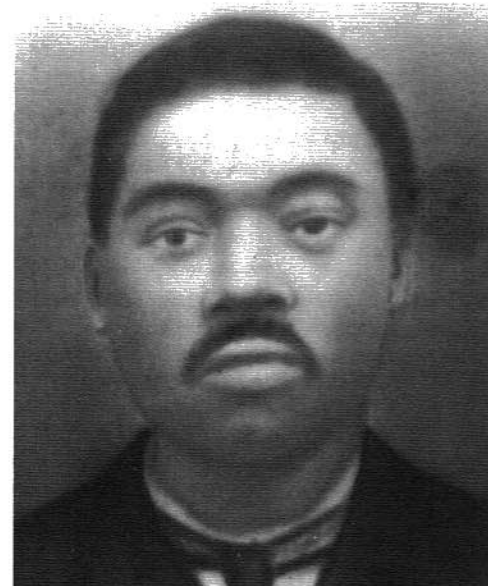
July 30 — August 2, 1998 will be the Twentieth Anniversary of our "Coming Together VIII" For the Henry and Myra Stewart Family. Our great-grandparents were born in South Carolina somewhere near Charleston. The exact place has not been verified. Three of their children were born there also: Julia, Clay, and Louis. The other seven were born in Hollywood, Alabama, Jackson County. The first child born in Alabama was Grandma Mary Etta, followed by John, Dan, Kate, Frances, Sam, and Lizzie. All are now deceased.

What we'd most like to recall about Henry and Myra (our parents and grandparents taught us these facts as Henry and Myra Stewart were deceased before we were born) is that they lived on a farm in Hollywood, out in a place called The Barrens. They were good neighbors, and raised a loving family whom they taught good manners, to be law-abiding, and to fear God. They were hard workers who knew the value of saving. They attended a Baptist Church, which we believe became organized as New Hope Baptist Church.

Roll back the curtain, meet another former slave who was born in Mississippi on a big plantation. His name was Henry A. Stewart. His father was a white slave owner, and his mother was Black and Cherokee Indian. Grandpa Henry remembered his mother being sold and sent away

when he was in a high chair. He never saw her again. He recalled that he was 14 years old when the Emancipation Proclamation was issued. He never talked much about his life in his youth and young adult years. From the person he became, though, God surely was guiding him through someone who taught him good judgment and Christian principles which he used to become a good husband and father.

Somewhere around the age of 35 or 36, he migrated into what, for him, was the "Promised Land." He moved to the rural town of Hollywood, Alabama, where step-by-step he courted and married the fourth child of Henry and Myra Stewart, Mary E. Stewart. (Although both he and his wife's family coincidentally carried the



Louis Stewart, third child of Henry and Myra Stewart



Henry A. and Mary E. Stewart





Family of Henry A. and Mary Etta Stewart. L to R — Pearl, Samuel, M. Dora, Daniel & Julia (Evry deceased at age 5)

career path. Education was to become highly valued, as was nursing, writing, tailoring. Other creative ideas were also encouraged as careers to be followed.

The record of the Henry A. Stewart family, recorded at the time of the US Census of 1900 was as follows: (parents) Henry A.-born March, 1850 age 50; Mary Etta-born March 1865 age 35; (children) Daniel P.-born January, 1886 age 14; Samuel L.-born March, 1889 age 11; Mary Dora-born April, 1891 age 9; Emma Pearl-born November, 1893 age 6; Evry J. (deceased)-born 1894 age 5; Julia L.-born April 1895 age 4. While Henry A. Stewart could not read or write, he could read the Bible. He cherished time spent listening to his grandchildren read, and encouraged us to get a good education. Hollywood was a true "Promised Land" for him. He acquired more than 300 acres of land, which he deeded to his five living children on his death — debt free. He found that by living close to God and by being true in his relationships with others, he could live in a good land and prosper.

None of us remember our great-grandparents, Henry and Myra, but we are fortunate to have had parents who thought highly enough of them to tell us these stories long before Alex Haley's Roots made genealogy popular among Americans of African descent. Our parents practiced Christian lifestyles: loving their neighbors, and remaining law-abiding citizens; while inspiring their children to excel in all their endeavors. Prayer was the key for them. Faith, courage, and stamina were the ingredients for the making of a great family. Submitted by: Daisy H. Montgomery, Daughter of Mary Dora Stewart, P.O. Box 292411, Columbus, OH 43229

## Sam Miller Stewart

### Ordinary People Can Do Extraordinary Things

Sam Miller Stewart, of Hollywood, Alabama was the second oldest of six children born to Henry and Mary Stewart. His father, Henry, was 14 years old when the Emancipation Proclamation was issued, which means he was born in 1849.

Sam married Eula (Harris) Stewart on December 21, 1919. They were the parents of six children, Clyde, Grady, Charles, Juanita, Bernice and Maxine. At this writing, two are living.

Sam Stewart's family was a pillar in the community, as he was a deacon of New Hope Church, an officer in the Lily Of The Valley Masonic Lodge; P.T.A., Hollywood School. He became a registered voter at an early age, and was actively engaged in the political process until his passing.

Education was of utmost importance in this family, and hard work and determination and faith in God was the key.

In the 1940's, Alabama A & M College, (now A & M University), was able to use his land for Agriculture Extension Services, supervised by Mr. Walter T. Gravitt, of the College.

This family was always available to help others in the community when there was a need.

We are pleased to be a part of this worthy project. Submitted by: Bernice Stewart Bellamy, Southington, CT

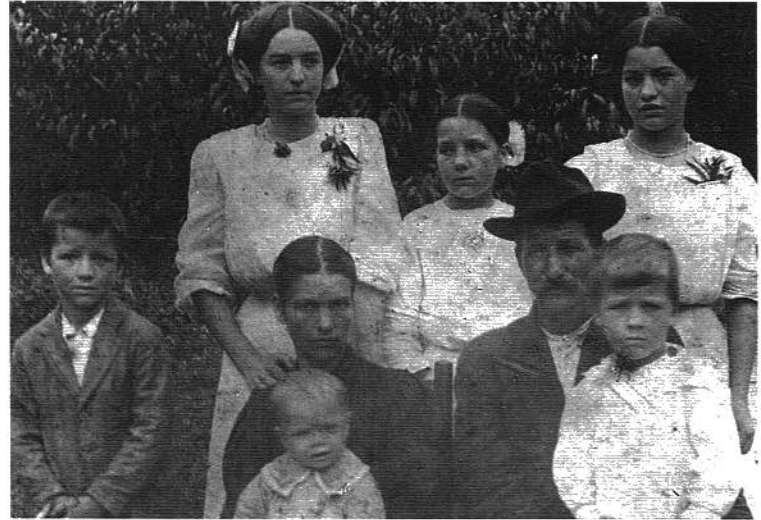
## The Stiefel Family

The Stiefel family of the Macedonia community are the descendants of James and Mary Powell Stiefel who migrated in the early 1880s from Hart County, Georgia, to Green's Chapel in DeKalb County, Alabama. Their son, General Gartrell Stiefel, moved to the Macedonia community in Jackson County about 1898 and remained there until his death in 1936. He owned several different

farms in the area southeast of Macedonia. His last farm was near Sauta Creek, at the site of the Rock House Church. In fact, he donated the one-acre plot on which the church was constructed in 1916. According to oral tradition, General Gartrell Stiefel's unusual name was the consequence of his father serving as a prison guard under the command of General Jeremiah Gartrell during the War Between the States.

G. G. (Gart) Stiefel (1872-1936) married Alice Hamilton (1879-1962) on August 1, 1895. She was the oldest daughter of Elijah M. Hamilton (1852-1916) and Sarah Elizabeth Reynolds Hamilton (1856-1923). Gart Stiefel's grandparents were James Stiefel (Sr.) and Ivy Rush Stiefel who lived in Elbert County, Georgia. Gart Stiefel's great-grandfather was John James Stiefel, who arrived at Charleston, South Carolina, in 1768.

Gart and Alice Stiefel were the parents of twelve children. They were Lena Leola (Patterson), Rhoda Alta (Black), Lillie Mae (Griffin), Augusta (Gus) Eugene, Wallace Dilmus, Herman Lee (who died at age 4), Lillian Irene (Carter), Annie Lona (McClendon), General Oscar, Allie Manerva (Sargent), Hershel Naymon and an unnamed infant. Gart and Alice Stiefel are buried at the Macedonia Cemetery.



Alice and Gart Stiefel, holding Irene and Wallace, about 1912. Standing: Gus, Lena, Lillie and Rhoda Stiefel

The oldest daughter, Lena, married Troy Patterson. They reared their children in the Section vicinity. Rhoda Stiefel married Walter Black and mothered eight children. She was killed by lightning during a storm in 1935. Gus Stiefel married Hattie Griffin, Mary Wooten, and Hazel Sims. He lived in Chattanooga for many years before retiring to Sand Mountain. Lillie married James Griffin, who was employed by the U. S. Post Office. She lived in various parts of Alabama and Florida before retiring in Springville, Alabama. Wallace, Irene, and Annie Stiefel lived all their lives on Sand Mountain. Wallace married Luvena White and lived near Old Sardis Church. Irene married A. Clyde Carter and lived on Alabama Highway 35 three miles east of Section. Annie Stiefel, who lived at Tac-o-bet near Dutton, was married to Bruce McClendon. Oscar Stiefel married Ruth Beam and lived in Hammond, Indiana, until his death in 1968. Allie married Willie Sargent and also settled in Hammond, Indiana. Hershel Naymon Stiefel married Vima Lands and eventually followed his siblings to Hammond. He later retired to Sylvania, Alabama, but in 1996 moved to Crown Point, Indiana, to be near his son.

The genealogy of the Stiefel family is recorded in the book, *A Window on Yesterday: The Stiefel Family of Northeast Alabama*, by Edward H. Carter, a grandson of Gart Stiefel. The book was published in 1983. It is in many local libraries and is available from the author. Submitted by: Mrs. Edward H. Carter, 668 County Road 290, Bryant, AL 35958.

## Stovall / Shaver

William H. Stovall of Franklin County, TN, son of Ancil Stovall (traced to Englishman Bartholomew Stovall) and Annie Rich, daughter of Jacob Rich, Revolutionary soldier, came to Jackson County following Civil War. He served in CoK, 44th GA Infantry.

Russell William Clay and wife, Mahala Jones, lived at Princeton.

Children: Elizabeth (married John Bostick); John, disappeared, Civil War; James, killed, Civil War; Ruth Catherine (William H. Stovall); Martin (Martha Moore); Clement, died young; Jane (William Robertson), and Julia (James Beason). A big land owner, Russell's home is still standing on Lick Fork Creek. Princeton's Clay Cemetery was given by son, Martin. Family is related to Henry Clay, Statesman, and Alabama Governor Clement C. Clay.

Family story: My grandmother, Ruth, went to milk, carrying a little black girl, but did not return. The family became worried and started searching. They discovered the girl, but no Ruth. The girl said a man came by, "Miss Ruth" shed her milking clothes for others underneath, and left. My proper little grandmother eloped riding behind my grandfather on a horse!

They married October 24, 1844. Russell Clay gave them the log home where I was born and raised. It burned in 1964.

Their children: George, died age 3; John R. "Jack" (Emma Walker); Ida (Claude Daniels); Henry (Nellie Cochran); Minnie (William Green); William Clay (married Effie Gladys



*William H. Stovall Family: Back Row: William H., Ruth Catherine, wife Front Row: William Clay, son Ruth Clara, daughter*

Swaim, my mother, born April 18, 1881, to Labon and Adolalde Pogue Swaim). Adolalde died when Mama was 4; Labon never remarried. Labon was son of Moses and Alcey Houston Swaim. Moses, of North Carolina, migrated to Paint Rock Valley, 1824, married three times and had 25 children.

William and Effie married May 12, 1918, at Milan, AL. I was born May 13, 1919, at Swaim. Mama lost two children at birth; August 13, 1928, my only sibling, Natelia Jane, was born.

Natelia married Edgar Levi Smith August 2, 1942. Children: Lonnie Marvin, born January 18, 1944, (Joyce Webb), retired military, Air Force employee, Eglad Air Force Base, FL; Edgar Stovall, December 18, 1945 - August 17, 1976, (Virginia Sellers), one daughter; served in Air Force in Vietnam; his uniform was displayed on Battleship "Alabama"; Kathy, January 16, 1951 - September 28, 1964; Deborah Jean, born June 3, 1954, works at University of South Alabama; Delane, December 8, 1957 - January 16, 1993.

I attended Paint Rock Valley School and piled rocks to build it. My class was first graduating class, but because of a short term without promotions, I graduated in Decatur, 1938. I married James Ernest Ellis; had twin girls and 2-year old when he died. I married Dewey Keahey, Sand Mountain, 1946; had two daughters; we divorced. October 8, 1958, I married Kelly M. Shaver of Big Coon, born November 30, 1909, who has been a wonderful father to the girls. Recently, we discovered he is part Cherokee Indian.

Our daughters: Joanna Ellis, born April 22, 1939; lives in Bennettsville, SC, married Billy Joe Davis who works in hosiery manufacturing, two sons, Billy Ray and Jerome of Bennettsville; her twin, Deanna Johnson, Scottsboro, married (1) Bill Haynes, (2) Ed Mitchell (widowed), (3) Eugene Johnson, works for State of Alabama Home Health Care, two children, Billy Haynes, Huntsville, and Soynia Pruitt, Knoxville; Brenda Gail Ellis, Huntsville, born August 23, 1944, Jackson County, married Conrad Webb, Scottsboro, is Cemetery Manager, City of Huntsville; one daughter, Christy, Atlanta; Alice Faye Keahey, Hazel Green, born April 25, 1947, married (1) Larry Robertson, two children, Jennifer and Randall of Madison, TN, (2) Henry Lang, one daughter, Cassandra Kelly, has worked at Chrysler 14 years; Pamela Gwen Keahey, Huntsville, born November 16, 1951, Bridgeport, works as a computer specialist for the U.S. Army at Redstone Arsenal. We have 8 grandchildren, 12 great-grandchildren.

I attended business college and UAH. Retired from J.C. Penney, 1983, I research genealogy, am a member of Tennessee Valley Genealogy Society and Daughters of the Confederacy, authored three books, and am writing another, Paint Rock Valley history. Kelly, retired from the City of Huntsville and a Mason for 50 years, enjoys gardening. We have attended Jackson Way Baptist, Huntsville, 27 years, and are Big Braves fans! Submitted by: Addie K. Shaver, 2105 Maysville Rd., Huntsville, AL 35801

## Swaim Family

The Swaims who settled in Jackson County were born in North Carolina but were of Dutch descent from Staten Island, NY, during the Revolutionary War.

There were two early settlers that were somehow related; Silas Swaim of Stevenson area and Moses Swim of Miller Mountain in upper Paint Rock Valley; both also known as Swim.

Moses Swaim was born July 22, 1799. He was son of Moses Swaim, born 1755, who was son of John Swaim and Charity Teague. His mother was Catherine Hine, daughter of Jacob Hine, a Moravian who founded the town of Winston-Salem, NC. The older Moses also came to Alabama after death of his wife; died in Jackson County, 1836.

Young Moses was married three times and was the father of 25 children; 16 boys and nine girls. He migrated to Tennessee when he was about 19 years old and was overseer of a plantation. He married Betsy Frazier, 1822, who was living in Tennessee with relatives, but was born in North Carolina ca 1778; died ca 1845; parents were George Frazier and Isabella Roach. Moses and Betsy moved to Jackson County ca 1824. Their children were:

I. Jacob Moses, born 1823, Tennessee, (married Lenore Frazier in Franklin County, TN, 1849); two children: Mary Isabella, born 1850, George Moses, born 1852. Lenora died in 1852, and a Frazier cousin raised the children. Jacob went to Indiana in 1857 and is buried in Boone County. He never remarried.

II. George Franklin, born ca 1824 in Tennessee, died 1857-1862, (Neoma (Oma) Bishop); children were Moses Stephen, January 1, 1848-February 1, 1930, (Pauline Ann Wood); Elizabeth J., born June 22, 1850, (Michael T. Mitchell), moved to Lonoke, Arkansas; Franklin Pierce, August 25, 1852 - February 27, 1906, died in Lonoke County, AR, (Nancy Missouri Wood from Woods Cove); Marion G., born April 7, 1854, (Josie C. Kinney), lived in Huntsville, AL; Michael R., born December 2, 1857, (Susan A. Cochran), moved to Paris, TX. Moses Steven lived around Scottsboro, had quite a few descendants in Jackson County. One Moses owned a café on the courthouse square.

III. Michael, born ca 1826 in Jackson County, (Martha Bostick), moved to Texas; several children.

IV. Milly Jane, ca 1828-March 5, 1860, (Milton Fortenberry Graham); Milton was an early Justice of the Peace in Jackson County; Milly and Melton are buried in Paint Rock Valley in unmarked graves in the Graham Cemetery; two surviving sons.

V. Susan Anna, born ca 1829, died young, (John W. Hinshaw), three children, George, Elizabeth, and Nancy.

VI. Isabella, born ca 1834, (David Hall, son of James Hall), moved to Hot Springs County, AR, and raised large family.

VII. John, born June 18, 1837, died after June 28, 1911, served in Civil War as Pvt.; Co A-6th Battalion, 55 Alabama Volunteers; married (1) Rachel A. Taylor who lived a short time, and (2) Mary Bostick; they had eight children whose descendants are numerous in Jackson and Madison Counties.

VIII. Alabama, born 1838, (Richard Frazier), moved to Indiana; had two children.

IX. Solomon David, March 26, 1839 - February 18, 1919, (Eliza Bostick); moved to Arlington, TX. Many descendants there. The Bostick girls were daughters of William Floyd and Clarinda Hickman Bostick.

The second wife of Moses was Alcey Houston, daughter of William Houston and Polly Clark. They once lived in Jackson County but finally settled in Marshall County, AL. Alcey was born ca 1828, died ca 1860. Children:

X. William James "Pete", October 20, 1846 - January 13, 1920, (Mary Jane Prince, daughter of William H. Prince); they were parents of 16 children, many descendants living in Jackson County today; Pete owned a large dry goods store on Milan Hill in Paint Rock Valley.

XI. Aaron Samuel, born ca 1848, (Martha Ann Frazier, 1870), moved to Warren County, KY, then to Indiana, and later, Texas; divorced in Indiana, two children, Isaac and George.

XII. Moses, born September, 1850, died in Social Hill, AR, (Nancy E. Anderson in Jackson County), several children.

XIII. Susannah, born ca 1851, nothing else known.

XIV. Labon, August 27, 1852 - January 30, 1938. See history of this family in the Stovall/Shaver history.

XV. California, born ca 1853, died age 10.

XVI. Thomas, born ca 1855, died on 20th birthday.

Moses Swaim married third wife, Elizabeth Adeline Vandiver, May 25, 1860. Their children:

XVII. Felix Richard, May, 1861 - April 28, 1897, ("Lottie" Pogue, sister of Adolalde Pogue, wife of brother, Labon), two boys and one girl.

XVIII. Franklin Gurley, January 10, 1863 - September 28, 1942, in Arlington, TX, married (1) Mary E. Feimster who died in childbirth, and (2) Eliza Ellen Hinshaw, daughter of Warren Peter and Frances Muscadora Bostick; five children - one daughter passed away November, 1996, at 106 years of age; two daughters still living at 102 and 100.

XIX. Alcey "Sis", born February 1, 1865, died in 1924 in Tracey City, Tennessee; married (1) L. V. Sanders, (2) Billy Sparks; there were three Sanders and five Sparks children.

XX. Robert Lee, born 1867, died 1935, Buckeye, Arizona, buried at Johnston Station, Texas; (Martha Henshaw in Jackson County), after death of wife, Robert went to Arizona.

XXI. Elizabeth, born February 12, 1869; she was mentally challenged, but lived to be old.

XXII. Hester Ann "German", born May 5, 1871, died young.

XXIII. Christopher Yeargin, born May 6, 1873, married (1) Eliza Miller who died shortly after birth of son, Ray, raised by grandparents, John and Annie Miller, and (2) Rachel Ann Hinshaw; five children, moved to Texas.

XIV. Joshua, born February 22, 1876, died 1949, buried Jean, Texas, (Hannah Metcalf in Jackson County), four children.

XV. Jonah, another son of Alcey and Moses was recently discovered; he may have gone to Texas, also; no further information available. Submitted by: Addie K. Shaver, 2105 Maysville Road, Huntsville, AL 35801

## Elizabeth Sutton

Elizabeth Sutton was born in Missouri in 1836. She married Dr. George Embory in December of 1856 on the front porch of her uncle James M. Sutton's house in Kennamer Cove, Alabama. Dr. Embory, born in 1811 was from England. After their marriage they lived in an area known as the Sinks, near Grant. They had nine children.

Elizabeth Embory known as Lizzie was the sixth child of Elizabeth and Dr. George Embory. Lizzie was born on August 26, 1871. She was married to John T. Anderson at her mother's house on September 5, 1888. Minister David A. Derrick performed the ceremony. John T. Anderson, born on July 11, 1865 was from Texas.

Lizzie and John T. Anderson had eight children. They moved to the top of Grant Mountain in 1910. John died on March 4, 1942 at his home on Anderson Ridge Road. Lizzie died on February 2, 1955. Anderson Ridge Road is named for the Anderson families, all John T. and Lizzie's descendants, that live on that road.



Left Hand adult lady - Elizabeth Sutton. J.R. Sutton niece.

John Sylvester Curtis Anderson, the fourth child of Lizzie and John T., was born in 1896. Sylvester married Carrie Mae Alexander in 1916. Carrie Mae was born on February 23, 1898. They lived in the Hobbs Island and New Hope area in Madison County until Carrie Mae's death on October 14, 1944. Sylvester and his children moved back to Anderson Ridge. He lived there until his death on June 29, 1989.

Sylvester and Carrie had ten children; Theodore, Gladys, William, Williard, George Franklin, Robert, Charles, Louise, Leria Mae

and Betty Ruth. His youngest child Betty Ruth Anderson was born on August 20, 1934. On July 9, 1950 in Iuka, Mississippi, she married Therman Click. Therman and Betty had five daughters. Therman died on September 3, 1970 at the age of 39 years old. Betty and Kenneth Jones were married on June 27, 1978. They live near the Butler's Mill, where they are the owners of a gas and grocery store.

Therman and Betty's oldest daughter, Anita Carol married Paul Daniel Wilder in 1972. They have two children, a daughter Veronica Danielle and a son Patrick Daniel. Their second oldest daughter, Melissa Darlene married Jerry Floyd Ayers, the great-grandson of Indian Jim. Darlene and Jerry have two children, Jerry Brian and Randy Scott. Jerry has a daughter named Rochelle from a previous marriage. They have one grandchild, Ashley Shae Ayers.

Sherriel Ann Click married Gary Childress. They have two children, April Dawn Childress Beasley and Gary Shawn Childress. They lost one child Mickey Lamar Holliman Childress to crib death. They have one grandchild, Preston Lee Beasley.

The fourth daughter, Glenda Dianne married Michael Foster. They have a daughter Jami Mikal and a son Michael Cain. The youngest daughter Teresa Lynn married Ronnie Leon Troup. They have two children, a daughter Katrina Lynn and a son Aaron Lee. Ronnie has a son David by a previous marriage.

Information obtained from 1840/50/60/70/80 Marshall Co. Al. Census. Info. obtained from Cordelia Sutton family Bible, birth certificates. Info. from 1820 and 1830 Habersham Co. Ga. Census. 1840 Murray Co. Ga. Census. 1860 Clark Co. Arkansas Census. Info from graveyard monuments. Ga. and Al. marriage license. Other information is as told to Betty Anderson Click Jones by grandparents, parents, aunts, and uncles. Also information obtained from the book *Hard Times* by Charles Rice and *The Sword of Bushwacker Johnson* by Charles Rice. Written and Submitted by: Veronica Wilder, granddaughter of Betty Jones, 3669 Simpson Point Rd., Grant, AL 35747

## James Russell Sutton

James Russell Sutton, known as "Indian Jim", was born on March 7, 1833 to Martha and John C. Sutton. Martha was a full-blooded Cherokee Indian, whom John married in Georgia. James Russell's nickname "Indian Jim" was because of his Cherokee Indian heritage.

Including Indian Jim, Martha and John had ten children. Their oldest child a daughter named Burthenia, was born in 1831 in Georgia. Indian Jim, the second child and first born son, was born in Missouri. Their next two children were also born in Missouri, a daughter Elizabeth, born in 1836, and a son George W. Sutton. George was born in 1838. They moved back to Georgia, where their



Mickey Sutton, J.R. Sutton daughter

fifth child, Frances M. was born in 1839. Their youngest five children were all born in Alabama. The family lived near Lucas Gap in Marshall County.

Indian Jim married three times and fathered seven children during his lifetime. His first marriage to Liza E. Tipton resulted in four children. He had two daughters, Mary C. (born in 1853) and Martha Elizie (born in 1865). Also he fathered two sons from his first marriage. His oldest son Vance Bush was born in 1858. His son James Monroe was born in 1861.

His second marriage to Sarah produced one child named Francis, born on August 12, 1869. Indian Jim's wife Sarah had two children from a previous marriage, a daughter Sara Hill born in 1878 and a son James born in 1864.

Indian Jim had two children by his third wife Elizabeth Jane McGhee Anderson. They had two daughters, Mickey, who was born in 1875 and Sarah, who was born in 1878. Indian Jim's third wife Elizabeth also



Grave site of (Indian Jim) J.R. Sutton at Old Union Cemetery

had children from her previous marriage to James Anderson. Indian Jim was 20 years old when his first child was born. And he was 45 years old at the birth of his youngest. All seven of his children were born in Marshall County, Alabama.

A copy of the muster roll from Company E, Mead's Confederate Cavalry shows James R. "Indian Jim" Sutton enlisted in the Confederate army on January 25, 1864. This company also named Mead's Regiment Partisan Rangers were under the command of Colonel Lemuel G. Mead. The Company Master roll indicates that Indian Jim fought directly under the command of Captain Milus E. "Bushwhacker" Johnston.

Both of these officers contributed to the war effort by winning skirmishes in Jackson, Madison, and Marshall Counties. One such skirmish took place on January 23, 1864, near Cobb's Mill. Now known as Butler's Mill, the mill is located in Madison County near the county line. Colonel L.G. Mead and a small detachment of his men raided a federal corral beside the railroad tracks. They captured 90 horses and mules as well as the 17 teamsters guarding them. He escaped across the river with his horses and prisoners.

On January 29, just five days later, a Union scout party at three in the morning came upon Mead's men and a small skirmish ensued between the two groups. This occurred in the area between Vienna, now New Hope, and the Paint Rock River, near Cobb's Mill. There were no known casualties on either side.

Cobb's Mill known as Butler's Mill is in the area that Indian Jim and his family lived. Only two days after the first skirmish, Indian Jim enlisted in Mead's Regiment. The fighting near his home may have prompted his decision to join the Confederacy.

Indian Jim was known to have a temper. On October 11, 1898, he died of injuries that were the result of a fight between him and Jephth Reynolds, a blacksmith from Grant. The argument occurred on October 10, 1898 in the community of Grant at Jephth Reynolds' blacksmith shop. It is not known the cause of the disagreement. However, knives and rocks were used during the fight. Jephth Reynolds was knocked down by a rock and received a cut on his head. The fight then continued until Indian Jim received two cuts across his body.

The first cut severed a lung, while the second was lower and more serious across his mid-section. Indian Jim, while holding his lower abdomen and entrails, walked to the nearest house looking for assistance. He died the next day at the age of 65 years old. Jephth Reynolds was never charged with Indian Jim's death. It was ruled as self-defense.

James Monroe Sutton was the second oldest child of Indian Jim and his first wife Liza. James M. was born in 1861. He married his

stepsister Mary Ann Anderson. Her parents were James Anderson and Elizabeth Jane McGhee Anderson (Sutton). Mary Ann and James Monroe had ten children. All of which were born in Marshall County.

Their daughter Hannah, born on January 2, 1889 married John Marion Ayers. They had nine children. Their son Floyd Ayers married Lela Pendergrass and fathered two children, a daughter Myra and son Jerry. In 1971, their son Jerry married Melissa Darlene Click. Darlene is the great-great-niece of James R. "Indian Jim" Sutton. Her mother Betty R. Anderson Click Jones is the great-granddaughter of Indian Jim's sister Elizabeth Sutton Embory. Submitted by: Betty Jones, 6807 Buttler Mill Rd., Woodville, AL 35776

## Richey And Tallent In Jackson County

My great great grandparents were Benjamin and Mary Jane Lattimore Richey who came from the Carolina's thru Georgia to Alabama. They settled near Grove Oak in early 1800's along with their children. They had twelve children one of which was my great grandfather James Cornealious Richey who married twice.

He had fourteen children, one of which was my grandfather, Elazer Philip Richey. He met and married my grandmother, Viola Dovie Rains at age seventeen. They lived with my great grandparents George and Mary Rains for the first year of marriage while their cabin was being built. They had three children, Freeman, Nellie, and Ira before moving to Central in Jackson County, where they purchased land on what was once known as the Old Coal City road. Here they raised four more children, Aria, Estell, Bertha, and James Washington.

When my grandparents died they were laid to rest in Henagar Methodist Cemetery by my oldest brother Aurrillian.

My mother (Nellie Richey) and my father (Carl Herman) met at Henagar and married at Dutton. My mother was wearing a black dress because that was the best dress she had. From this union came five children. Elazer Aurrillian, (died at one year), Johnnie Blois, Virginia Darnell, Bonnie Fae and Donnie Mae.

Donnie and I were born on a cold Sunday afternoon with a twelve or thirteen inch snow on the ground January 26, 1936.

Life was not easy for my parents because of the depression years in which they lost money.

My brother Blois served in the United States Army for a year which delayed his graduation from high school. After graduation from high school, he attended technical school in Gadsden.

He married Mildred Jewell Tiffin. They have two daughters and four grandchildren. My Sister left school and married Johnnie W. Lester. They have six children and 5 grandchildren.

Donnie and I completed our elementary education at Rosalie Junior High School, high school education at Pisgah High School. After graduation from high school we worked six years for Burlington Mills in Scottsboro. We left Burlington Mills to pursue our education at Snead College, make up work at Northeast State Junior College, Athens College, and Masters Degree work at Alabama A and M University in Huntsville, Alabama, and University of Alabama Birmingham.

In 1998 I will have completed 25 years of teaching. All 25 years are in Special Education. Donnie will have completed years in Elementary Education.

My father came to DeKalb county from the Mount Bethal community in Georgia. It was a long hard trip for a young lad of seventeen. They stopped and spent the night at one of the hotels in Mentone. The Hotel still stands today. My father was born February 27, 1898. He just recently celebrated his 99th birthday. He belongs to the Henagar Missionary Baptist Church. Submitted by: Miss Bonnie F. Tallent and Donnie M. Tallent

## James Madison "Jim" Talley

Jim Talley was born November 4, 1884 in Cocke Co. Tennessee. He was one of eleven children born to William "Billy" Talley and Sina Crumly. The other children were Jesse, known as Jack, Emma, Bely, John William, known as pet, Cordelia, Bradly, Nan, Pheba, Carolina, and Laney Belle.

Jim married Lucy Jane Holt, the daughter of Thomas Jefferson Holt and Elmira Daniel. Tom Holt served in the Tennessee Civil War. He died and is buried in Arkansas. Elmira is said to be part Cherokee Indian. She died in Jackson County and is buried at Old Baptist, Hollywood, Alabama. Jim and Lucy came to Jackson Co. Ala. around 1899. They were married in Tennessee 1898. They



*Jim & Lucy Talley*

often told stories of growing up in the mountains, and seeing big black bears.

Jim and Lucy made two trips to Arkansas. The first time was by wagon, pulling a cow in tow, for milk for the baby. The second trip was by train. On both trips a child was born in Arkansas. They raised a large family of eleven children: William Francis "Billy", Ella, born in Arkansas in 1900, Jimmy, Harvey, Frank, also born in Arkansas in 1907, Virgil, Rosa, Myrtle, Floyd, Nan, and Addie. The rest of the children were born in Alabama.

Jim was a farmer, he also cut lumber. While cutting lumber once, a tree fell on him and they thought he had broken his back, but he didn't.

Jim and Lucy both died in Jackson County Alabama and are buried at Old Baptist Cem. at Hollywood. At this writing only two children of this large family are still alive, Myrtle and Nan. Two sisters, who are very close to each other. *Submitted by: Joyce Hammons, Scottsboro, AL*  
Source: family

### Mr. Otis Talley

Mr. Otis Talley was born in Stevenson, AL. He attended Stevenson School, Alabama A&M Institute, and graduated from Lincoln Welding School in Cleveland, Ohio. He went back to A&M in 1972 for his diploma. He was the first man to do mechanic work at A&M. He married Timmie Vaughn in 1920 and they had three children; Darnell, William, and Ruthie Mae. After the death of Timmie, Otis married Annie Maude Washington in 1942 and they had one son, John W. Talley. He has 6 grandchildren and 3 great-grandchildren. Mr. Talley ran a business 8 years, was Mill Right for 7 years, and worked for Packard Motor Co. in Detroit making airplanes for 2 years. He had done welding for North Alabama Electric Cooperative, North Jackson Hospital, N.C. Railroad Co., Avondale Mills, Southern Railroad Co., S.B. Rosh Co., and Word Lumber Co. He was a deacon at Morning Star M.B. Church for many years. He died in 1997. *Submitted by: Committee, Archie F. Stewart, 217 Walnut Street, Scottsboro, AL 35768*

### Otis And Annie Maude Talley

Otis Talley was born September 14, 1898 to Jake and Ruthie Talley in Stevenson. Otis was the youngest of eleven children. His mother was full blood Cherokee Indian.

Otis attended school in Stevenson. Went on to study Mechanics, he joined the Army in 1918.

Otis married Timmie Vaughn, and after her death, married Annie Maude Washington in 1942. To their union was born a son, John Washington Talley, a U.S. Army veteran who served in both the Korean and Viet Nam conflict.

Otis was a member of Morning Star Missionary Baptist Church

in Stevenson for over 60 years. He served as a deacon for more than 40 years. He passed away October 31, 1991.

Annie Maude is the daughter of John and Mary Martin Washington of Stevenson. The Washington's had seven daughters. John operated a Grist Mill, but supported the family by farming. Mary was a mid-wife and a member of the Primitive Baptist Church. With only daughters to help with the farm work, each was taught to work alongside their father.

Annie Maude is a graduate of Stevenson Rosenwald School. And has a varied list of occupations, including practical nursing, but is best known for her seventeen years, working in the lunchroom at Stevenson High School.

Annie Maude has a love for Stevenson and its history and has served on the City's Depot Museum Board. A member of Morning Star Missionary Baptist Church and has served as Church Secretary, Sunday School Teacher and Choir member. And loves to write poetry. *Submitted by: Annie Maude Talley, Stevenson, AL*  
Source: Family Records.

### Mr. Walter Talley

Mr. Walter Talley was born November 12, 1890 in Jackson County. Brother Talley joined A.M.E. Church in Fackler in 1908. He was known for his activity in Church affairs, service on the Steward Board and the Trustee Board. He was a dedicated Sunday School teacher and Superintendent and had served in every office in the church. Mr. Talley was a member of the Masonic Lodge and had served as Worshipful Master for 40 years. He also served as Chairman and Trustee of the local school board. During this time he worked hard to build a new school in Cedar Grove, Alabama. He became involved physically as he went into the woods and cut logs to build the school. He encouraged parents to get involved in the education of their children. He also encouraged blacks to register and vote. Brother Talley was a devoted Christian and a wonderful father. He was known for his ability to sing and pray. *Submitted by: Committee, Archie Stewart, 217 Walnut Street, Scottsboro, AL 35768*

### Mr. And Mrs. John A. Tanner

John Allen Tanner, born in 1894, of William Calvin and Mollie Clouse Tanner, learned to work as a growing boy. He bought calves at fifty cents, fed them and raised them for sale at a profit.



*Mr. and Mrs. John A. Tanner*

Then, he worked in drug stores as a teen-ager. He attended and graduated from a school of Pharmacy in Macon, Georgia. He was called to military service in World War I and was stationed at the Argonne Battle Field when the Peace Treaty was signed.

Jewell Carmack graduated from Georgia State Womans College in Valdosta (now Valdosta University), and went to George Peabody College to learn more about teaching. While there, Daisy Parton, an educator from Bridgeport, interviewed several persons for a teacher of Vocational Home Economics in the Bridgeport High School. Jewell Carmack was selected and arrived in Bridgeport to begin teaching the following September.

It was there at the age of twenty-one in 1924 as she was becoming acquainted, more than one said, "You must meet John Tanner." John arrived home for the weekend after selling pharmaceuticals for Duff Drug Company, and we were introduced. From that day forward, the weekends were special. That was the time I discussed problems and had encouragement to stay on the job and help families to solve problems — to meet needs. On August 23, 1926, Jewell became Mrs. John A. Tanner.

At this time John established a pharmacy. He has three certificates: A *Citation for Distinguished Service* for fifty years or more; *Georgia State Board of Pharmacy*; *Life Certificate for the Practice of Pharmacy* in the State of Alabama.

Jewell Carmack Tanner taught for thirty-three years in Bridgeport High School. The class of 1929 awarded her a plaque with the inscription: *In Honor of Jewell C. Tanner, a Good Friend and a Beloved Teacher, who Helped to Inspire Us to Achieve and Who Encouraged Us to See and Enjoy Beautiful Things.*

During the Tanner's fifty years plus of marriage, they built two homes: one on Battery Hill in Bridgeport and one on the farm of 100 acres near Mount Carmel. During their retirement, they raised Polled Hereford calves, an interesting lifetime project started in early boyhood by John and continued until his death in 1986 at age ninety-two.

At age ninety-four, Jewell helps in a limited way to promote projects. She tries to have hope in a positive way of reasoning and making decisions. She refers to 108 positive characteristics with Scriptures in her Bible. We have arrived at a period in America: "We must make decisions," she says. *Submitted by: Mrs. John A. Tanner, 2655 County Road 75, Bridgeport, AL 35740*

## The Teeters Of Jackson County

It appears a large group of Teeters migrated from Virginia to the Tri-State area and another group migrated to Illinois. Upon checking the Census records of 1800, the Teeters family was either from Ohio County or from Randolph County, Virginia.

Isaac Walton Teeters was born around 1804 in Virginia and moved to Jackson County, Alabama, around 1830. Cherokee Indian lands were opening for purchase through the administration of Andrew Jackson, and Isaac bought several large tracts around Bellefonte and Paint Rock, Alabama. This can be verified through Land Sales Records from the early 1830's. The remains of the original family homestead can be seen on Jackson County Road No. 20, right before the Latham Cemetery and close to Guess Creek. The remains are two brick chimneys located on the right side of the road where a school now resides and a small creek runs next to it.

In the Land Sales records for this area I found that Isaac's wife was supposedly named Sally. There is a question as to whether she also used the name Elizabeth, or if he had a second wife. In the census records, the age listed for Sally does not correspond with the census year 1840, which is the first year any reference was made in the records to the Teeters in this area. A further study of the Estate Records on file in the Jackson County Courthouse reveals the name Elizabeth. These records state she is the mother of all the heirs of Isaac.

Isaac died around April 1863. It is not known if he was a casualty of the Civil War action or died from natural causes (the attending physician's records are on file with the estate records but no cause of death is listed). The settlement of his estate took nearly 20 years, and there are indications in the records that some of the claims against the estate were hotly contested by the heirs. Cash disbursements were made mainly for the welfare of the minor children and to his wife Elizabeth; some money also went to two older sons. A trip to the Probate Office of Jackson County is recommended, as the original handwritten records are on file there. His heirs, in order, were Isham, Sarah, John Martin, Elizabeth, William and Louisa. What is known about his heirs follows: 1. Isham moved to Illinois before the Civil War but the exact location is unknown. 2. Sarah married George L. Brown on March 13, 1861. 3. John Martin married Katherine Griffin from North Carolina and eventually moved to Oxford, Mississippi. He passed away in Van Buren, Arkansas, in January 1925. He was a soldier in the Confederate Army from 1862 to 1865. Originally a member of the Second Alabama Infantry, he was transferred to the 38th Alabama Company I at Fort Pillow, Tennessee in 1862. He is buried in Fort Smith, Arkansas and his grave was marked with a military headstone by his great-grandson, Lyn A. Teeters. 4. Elizabeth born in 1850, married a William N. Frazier on March 3, 1868, and eventually moved to Arkansas around 1880. The only other information available about Elizabeth is listed in the Scottsboro Main Library files, which contain correspondence from a Terry Pair, who is a descendent of hers. 5. William is somewhat of a mystery but we know he frequently visited his brother John Martin in Mississippi. This was mentioned in some letters written by John's daughter, Birdie Teeters Royal-Byers. The original letter covering this is in the possession of the author. 6. Louisa is another mystery but it has been verified by the 1880 census that she married one W.C. Womack. Her mother, Elizabeth, lived with them.

The descendants of Isaac W. Teeters are spread out across the United States. The author is most familiar with those of John M.

Teeters, who was his great-grandfather. He named one of his sons after his father, but his son later changed his name from Isaac Walton Teeters to Isaac Newton Teeters. I'll let you figure that one out.

Isaac W. Teeters was never a slave owner and nowhere in the Census Records or Probate Records is there a mention of this fact. It should be noted that in the course of his service to the southern cause, John M. Teeters went in a Private and came out a Private. Also he was never wounded, even though he fought in some of the bloodiest battles of the Civil War.

If you have more information about the Teeters family, I would greatly appreciate hearing from you. Please write to me at: Lyn A. Teeters, 3110 Geoffrey Drive, San Bruno, CA 94066. This article is dedicated to my cousin, Louis Edward Teeters, who helped me with the original research in 1988, and who passed away in 1990. *Submitted by: Lyn A. Teeters*

## Isaac Teeters

Isaac Teeters was born in Virginia around 1804. He came to Jackson County, Alabama with his wife Sally sometime before 1833. They had a son Isham born 25 Dec. 1833 in Jackson County.

Sally died sometime before 1840. Isaac remarried 1842 to Elizabeth Rogers. They raised six children near Bellefonte. Sarah, born 1843, married George L. Brown, 13 Mar. 1861, John W., born 1845, Elizabeth J., born 1850, married William Frazier 3 Mar. 1868, William N., born 1854, Louise N., born 1857, married W.C. Womack, a physician, Mary E., born 1859. Isaac Teeters was a Justice of the Peace in Jackson County 1862. He died 1863 at the age of 58. It isn't known if his death was connected with the war.

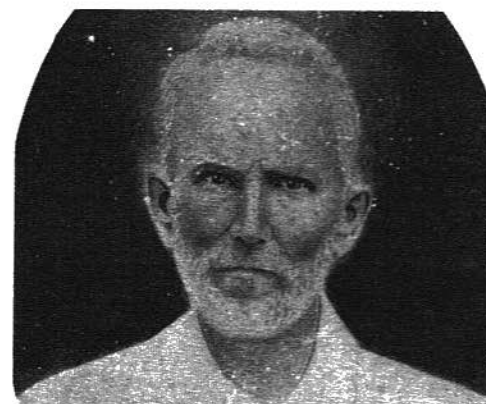
The oldest child of Isaac, Isham, married Martha Tripp 23 Dec. 1852 in Franklin Co., Tennessee. Their first child, Mary M., was born in Jackson County Mar. 1855.

Their next child, Amanda J., was born May 1857 in Madison County, Missouri. Two more children were born there, William M., Feb. 1860 and Sarah C., Feb. 1862. Martha, Isham's wife, died May 1862. Isham remarried 25 Jul. 1865 to Alzena Webb of Fredericktown, Missouri. To this marriage were born 6 more children. Robert Lee born 1867, Isaac J. born 1868, Margaret E. born 1870, Edward F. born 1873, James M. born 1875 and Martha E. born 1877. Alzena died 8 Dec. 1897 and Isham died 2 Feb. 1908. Both are buried in Hahn Cemetery, Marble Hill, Missouri.

Isaac, son of Isham and Alzena, married Essie Roberta Gartrell, 22 Dec. 1895 in Shelby County, Missouri. They homesteaded in Fargo, Oklahoma in 1899. There they raised 4 sons. Worthy, Joseph, Clyde and Harold. Both Isaac and Essie are buried at Fargo, Oklahoma. *Submitted by: Charlene R. Smith, 1301 4th Terr. Dr., Larned, KS., Great, gt.gt. Granddaughter of Isaac Teeters 1804-1863*

## Thomas-Jenkins

Great grandfather John Thomas came to this country from Wales, California in 1731. Traveled to Kentucky, married and raised a family. They had a son, Joseph, born in 1753. This Joseph Thomas also had a son born in 1795. The Joseph Thomas born in 1795 came to Doran's Cove, Jackson County, year 1818. Before



Isham Teeters



Alzena Webb Teeters

Alabama became a state. This couple had six sons and six daughters. One of their sons was William Houston, born in 1832. Fought in Civil War. He married Susan Jane Raulston. They had nine children. Their eldest son, born 1856 was Joseph Demmett (Jay) Thomas. He married Paulina Ellen (Lina) Jenkins. They had nine children. Lived and raised their family in Jackson County, Alabama. Their youngest son was Ben Richard (Dick) Thomas, born 1908, married Addie Sue Borham. He served in Army 1925-1929. Manager retail store. Had his own business. Also, served on Stevenson City Council, later, was Mayor of Stevenson for 20 years. He was responsible for many improvements in city, first sewage system, beautiful park, acquiring businesses that started the town moving; Lee, Mead Paper, and the restoration of Railroad Depot Museum. He is now living in Bridgeport, Alabama, Jackson County and is 89 years old. *Submitted by: Sue Thomas, 6453 County Road 75, Bridgeport, AL 35740*  
Source: personal knowledge

### Thomas-Jenkins

Great-grandfather, John Thomas, came to this country from Wales about 1731. He traveled to Kentucky, married, and raised a family. They had a son, Joseph born in 1753. Joseph Thomas, also, had a son, Joseph, born in 1795, who came to Doran's Cove in Jackson County in 1818, before Alabama became a state.

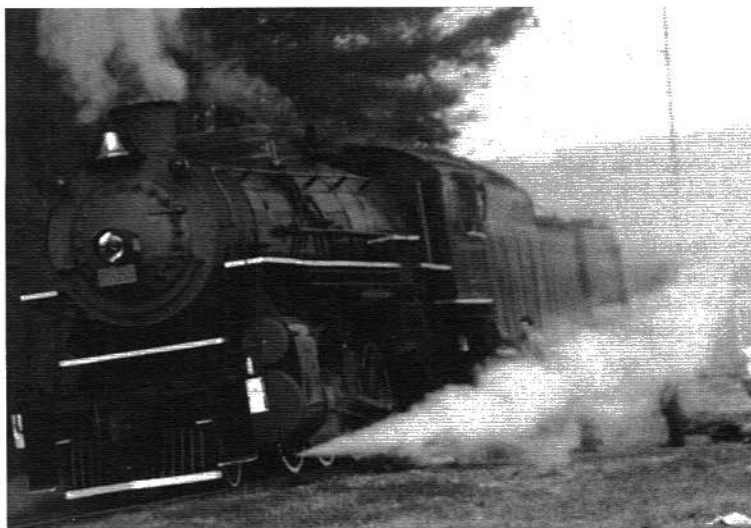
The younger Joseph and his wife had 6 sons and 6 daughters. One of their sons was William Houston Thomas, born in 1832, who fought in the Civil War. He married Susan Jane Raulston, and they had 9 children. Their oldest son, born in 1856, was Joseph Dewmelt (Jay) Thomas, who married Paula Ellen (Lina) Jenkins. They had 9 children who they raised in Jackson County, Alabama. Their youngest son was Ben Richard (Dick) Thomas born 1908, who married Addie Sue Barham. He served in the army from 1925-1929. Dick was a manager of a retail store and also had his own business. He served on the Stevenson city council and later was Mayor of Stevenson for 20 years. He was responsible for many improvements in the city, including the first sewage system, the beautiful park, acquiring businesses that started the town moving such as Lee and Meade Paper, and started the restoration of the Railroad Depot Museum.

Dick is now living in Bridgeport, Alabama and is 89 years old. *Submitted by: Sue Thomas, Bridgeport*

### Margaret Thomas

Aunt 'Margit' And The Locomotive Related By Herbert Raulston

In the early 1900's, Orme, Tennessee became a booming coal town. A railroad line was built from Bridgeport thru Dorans Cove to Orme. A train would make several trips a day carrying loaded coal cars to Bridgeport and return with empty cars to Orme. Time was unrushed then and the train would make scheduled stops along the way. Passengers could ride back and forth in the caboose. Even a business was conducted in the caboose. A peddler, George Cluck, would collect farm produce along the route from customers in exchange for items from the big commissary at Orme.



*Aunt Margit and the Locomotive*

My great, great Aunt Margaret Thomas (1845-1920) lived in Dorans Cove near the train tracks. She was the daughter of William O. and Pricilla Cross Raulston. Pricilla Cross was a Cherokee Indian. Aunt 'Margit' must have inherited a bit of bravery or maybe a "wild side" from her mother. Aunt Margit's home was about 1/2 mile below the Montague station - a train stop in Dorans Cove. At the time of this story, Aunt 'Margit' must have been in her sixties or seventies. She would meet the train at the stop and trade farm produce for items needed from the peddler.

One day Aunt 'Margit' was running late and realized that she couldn't make it in time to the train stop at Montague. She stepped on the tracks and refused to clear the tracks when the whistle sounded. The engineer was forced to grind the train down to a stop. When the angry and unnerved engineer climbed off the train, he severely reprimanded Aunt 'Margit', "Don't you know, 'Margit', that I could have killed you!" She calmly replied, "Why Bob, I knowed you weren't running at full vamp!" and she walked back to the caboose to do her trading.

(Oh, what some people won't do for that cup of coffee!)

*A True Story*

By Herbert Raulston, Sr.

*Submitted by: Mrs. Ginny R. Ross, (daughter of Herbert Raulston), 7621 S.W. 9th Pl., Gainesville, FL 32607*

Source: Walter Raulston (1907-1987) "A Teller of Tall Tales"

### The Pearlie Eugene Thomas Family

P.E. Thomas was born September 10, 1905 to Jane Wilson and Bill Thomas in Carnes, Alabama. He married Myrtle Lee Miles on May 6, 1922. He was a farmer in Carnes community most of his life. P.E. and Myrtle were members of Bethel Baptist Church. They had three daughters, Velma Lucille born November 3, 1923, Nannie Hazel born September 26, 1925 and Gladys Mae born November 16, 1927.

Velma married Bill Webb Womack in 1941. They had three children, Carolyn, Billy Ray and Kay. Carolyn, born October 28, 1942,



*(front, left to right) Velma, P.E., Gladys, Myrtle and (back) Hazel Thomas*

married Aubrey "Shorty" Machen, they had two children, Robbie and Denise. Billy Ray and Brenda Kay, twins, were born August 28, 1952. Billy married Patsy Harding. They have one daughter, Stacey. Kay married Billy Ray Webb and had two boys, Jeff and Corey.

Hazel married Fred Porter. They

had three children Jimmy, Linda, and Ronald. Jimmy, born May 31, 1946, married Patricia Selby and had one son, Jamie. Jimmy, who was special to all of the family, passed away July 9, 1978. Linda, born February 18, 1948, married Parks Tubbs. They had three daughters, Kim, Tammy, and Sandra. Ronald has been married twice and has two children, Curt and Kellie.

Gladys married Laymon McCarver August 21, 1948. They had one son, Gene, born November 19, 1949. Gene was married to Wanda Evett July 4, 1969. They had three children, Meredith, Chris, and Rhonda. Gene and Wanda divorced October 1983. Gene married Beth Farmer June 28, 1985.

Myrtle Thomas passed away January 10, 1988 and P.E. Thomas passed away May 26, 1988. They are loved and missed by all of the family. Most of the family are members of Bethel Baptist Church. *Submitted by: Gene McCarver, 5509 County Road 42, Hollywood, AL*

Sources: personal knowledge

### Stephen Wesley Thomas Family

Steve Thomas, born in Woodville April 14, 1861, was the second of six children of James Monroe Thomas and Susan Elizabeth Derrick. His father's parents were William Carroll Thomas and Clara Susan Kenamer; his mother was a daughter of William Wesley Derrick, Sr. and Sallie Kenamer. Steve grew to manhood in



*Steve and Mary Thomas Family, 1909*

Thomas Cove; he brought his bride, Mary Catherine Maples, from Jennies Chapel near Limrock to Thomas Cove after their marriage on March 22, 1883. Mary, born March 15, 1867, was the eldest of the eight children of Enoch Fletcher Maples and Martha Alva Parkhill; a granddaughter of Moses Maples and Catharine Manning and Wiley Parkhill and Mary Wilder Bishop. The Fletch Maples family moved to northeast Texas in 1873, returned to Alabama in 1877 and again moved to Texas in 1887, settling in Wolfe City where Fletch, Martha and two children are buried. Of course, Mary was homesick with her parents and seven siblings so far away, so she, Steve and their two children, left by train in 1888 to live in Texas also. Their stay was short-lived; Steve was ready to return to Woodville within a year. Rather frequent visits to and from Alabama, Texas and Oklahoma continued through the years by Maples siblings and their families.

Most of Steve and Mary's life was spent farming on rented land. Steve bought his father's farm in Thomas Cove in 1913; nine years later they left the Cove, moving to Thomas Street in Scottsboro where some of their children were living and where Steve died April 27, 1927. Mary and daughters bought a home on Charlotte Avenue in 1933, where Mary died November 21, 1949. Ten children were born to Steve and Mary; their sixth child, Eva May, died one day after her birth August 25, 1896.

William Bently, born 24 March 1884, began his teaching career in 1902 in Woodville community schools. On October 11, 1916, he married Zelma Florence Maples, born November 6, 1894 to James Sidney Maples and Nellie Ann Chandler. Becoming a salesman for Scottsboro Wholesale Company, Bentley moved his family to Scottsboro in 1919. Elected Tax Assessor in 1938 and reelected in 1944, Bently died April 28, 1947 while serving the second term. Zelma was appointed to complete the term; then returned to teaching. She died September 30, 1981. Their six children: William Tell and Mary Nell, Ruby Bernard, James Bently, Zelma Ruth and Betty Jane.

Lulu Jane, born March 18, 1886, worked in hosiery, bedspread and other mills in Scottsboro and Chattanooga. Lulu, to her contemporaries, and Aunt Janie, to her nieces and nephews, was a helpmate to her parents, siblings, neighbors and many friends, always available whenever needed. She died July 16, 1955.

Clara Ola was born in Texas November 16, 1888. She taught school for twenty years before marrying William Lafayette Miller June 1, 1927 and becoming a stepmother to Hugh, William and Eleanor Miller. Fate, who was born May 2, 1890 and died December 3, 1950, was a son of John Abraham Miller and Millie Clemons. He farmed prior to owning and operating a grocery store on the Scottsboro square. Ola passed away November 3, 1963.

James Alva, born January 2, 1892, died November 8, 1919 during the typhoid fever epidemic. Alva married Callie Yarbrough, daughter of Frank Yarbrough and Fannie Taylor, on July 19, 1916. Callie was born February 11, 1895 and died August 31, 1987. James Loise was their only child.

Robert Lee, who was born August 7, 1894, married October 14, 1917, Allie May Knight, daughter of N. D. Knight and Mary Ship. Lee served in the Navy during World War I. He then farmed and worked in timber until 1921, when they moved to Scottsboro and opened a grocery store. In 1928, Lee started a building contracting

business. He died May 20, 1979 and Allie died December 30, 1982. One child, Robert Lee, Jr.

Joseph Earl was born 8 August 1897 and died January 24, 1979. Joe and Minnie Crabtree, daughter of John Holcomb Crabtree and Lucy Arminta Stuart, married May 2, 1919. Minnie was born February 19, 1899 and died November 21, 1986. Joe farmed, taught school throughout the county until 1927 when he began employment with Scottsboro Wholesale Company, retiring in 1971. Their children: Lucy Kathryn, Buron Earl, Elsie Marie, Walter Marcus, Eugene and Helen Joann.

Henry Lafayette, born May 18, 1900, married Vida Ann Hodges November 3, 1918. Vida was born December 28, 1898 to Willis Hodges and Alice Wann. Initially a farmer, Henry and Vida moved to Scottsboro in 1938 where he worked at Alabama Bedspread Company and later as a carpenter and cabinet maker. Henry died January 2, 1974; Vida, June 14, 1984. Their daughters are Wilma Louise and Mary Alice.

The fourth teacher in the family, Lela Maude, was born June 10, 1903. Maude began teaching in 1921 before graduating from Jackson County High, Scottsboro, in 1924. She taught in Scottsboro elementary schools from 1927 to 1969. Gifted in painting, arts and crafts, she made numerous Christmas presents until bedridden in 1991; Maude died September 25, 1996.

Mary Elizabeth, living in Scottsboro, 1997, was born September 5, 1905. "Mae" fondly remembers her life in Woodville and her classmates at Mt. Olive, Hodges Chapel and Woodville. In 1921 she moved to Scottsboro to live with a brother and attend high school, graduating in 1924. Mae also taught a few years, but changed her career to clerical and administrative in 1929 with her first job at Scottsboro Hosiery. She retired in 1983 after 50 years with Alabama Bedspread Company/Gay-Tred Mills. Her crafts, especially cross stitch, were special gifts to many. Mae has long been a Coca Cola connoisseur, small bottle preferred, partially frozen.

The Thomases were Baptist, either Primitive or Missionary. Steve and Mary are buried in Union Cemetery, Woodville, as are their children, except Bently, Ola and Lee who rest in Scottsboro cemeteries. *Submitted by: Joann Thomas Elkin, 3308 Hastings Rd., SW, Huntsville, AL 35801-3416*

## **A Tribute To Walter Russell Thomas**

### **Pioneer**

Walter Russell Thomas was born June 11, 1898 and spent his entire life (except for a two-year enlistment in the Marine Corps during World War I) in Stevenson, Al. His ancestors were pioneers in this area. His great-great grandfather came to America from Wales before 1795. A son, Joseph Thomas, Sr. was born in Virginia in 1795. He moved to Kentucky; however, he settled in Doran's Cove in 1818 on 600 acres of land.

Russell's grandfather, Archibald Thomas, was a son of Joseph. Archibald went to Arkansas while young. There, he met and married Margaret Ellen Jones, who died around 1852, leaving him with two young daughters and a son. This son was John Alexander, Russell's father.

John vividly remembered the family's return to Alabama; especially crossing the Mississippi River on a flatboat, while sitting in the saddle with his father.

John married Harriet Russell, daughter of William and Nancy Russell on December 11, 1877. To them were born eleven children ... Russell being the youngest. In fact, the Thomases built a new home and moved into it in April of 1898. Two months later, on June 11, Russell "discovered America" in the new home.

He attended school in Stevenson, where he completed grade 11. In order to graduate, he boarded in Scottsboro for the next year ... graduating from Scottsboro High School in May 1917.

On July 2 of that year, he joined the Marine Corps and served in World War I until April 25, 1919.

Russell became a rural mail carrier in Stevenson, Al on February 1, 1920. He served in that capacity until he retired Aug. 2, 1962 ... a total of 42½ years. He took great pride in his 44 years with Uncle Sam.

"Neither rain, sleet, snow, heat nor high water" kept the "mail man" from working his route. He used many means of transportation ... horse and buggy, railcars, wagons, automobiles, walking, and a small airplane ... but the mail always "got to the people".

This mailman had many interesting stories to tell ... some funny, some happy, and some sad. Here is one of the most unusual. In 1950 he delivered a telegram to a couple notifying them that



their son had been killed in Korea. He read the message to them and grieved with them during their initial shock. A year later a letter came for the same couple. Again, Russell rushed to their home with the letter ... from the son who had been declared dead. Again he read the letter to them ... the son had been a prisoner of war all this time and was not allowed to write anyone. This time, he cried for joy with the happy parents.

His wife, Rubye and their 3 sons, Walter, Jere and Wendell, said goodbye to him on May 19, 1994. He was a man who served his God, his country and his fellowman faithfully and humbly for nearly 96 years. *Submitted by: Rubye Troxell Thomas, Stevenson, AL*

## William Bently Thomas

1894-1947

In William Bently Thomas's second term as tax assessor, he was the first one in Jackson County to succeed himself. While serving he made himself known in serving and enjoying the friendship of all people. He was a man of much energy and vision. He bore adversities with true Christian attitude and fortitude. Born in Woodville, Alabama, in Thomas Cove, he was the son of Stephen Wesley Thomas and Mary Catherine Maples.

Bently was the brother of Lula, Ola, Maude, Mae, Lee, Joe, Henry, and Alva. He taught school throughout Jackson County, then worked at Scottsboro Wholesale Company for twenty years until he became tax assessor serving nine years.



*William Bently Thomas*

After his death while in office, his wife Zelma Maples Thomas, daughter of J. S. and Nellie Chandler Maples, was appointed by Governor Jim Folsom for the rest of his term.

Mr. and Mrs. Thomas's children were twins Mary Nell and William Tell, Ruby, Jim, Ruth, and Bettye. When the twins were born on June 10th their combined weight was only five and one-fourth pounds. In December of the same year Clyde Butler (the Thomas's future son-in-law) was born. His mother died in childbirth, and Ruby's mother was called to fix his first bottle.

Mr. Thomas was a member of the First Baptist Church's board of deacons, and the superintendent of Sunday School. He served as clerk of the Tennessee River Association, member of Civitan Club, City Councilman, and was honored as a Mason as having served the highest place and ranked high and favorable in good citizenship. He had the full knowledge of a good name, love and faith that is forever true. *Submitted by: Ruby Thomas Butler, 514 South Houston St., Scottsboro, AL 35768-1664.*

Sources: Personal knowledge and newspapers.

## The Thompsons Of Paint Rock Valley

Probably around 1812-13, beyond our knowledge of the past, Neil Thompson and Rosanna Sorrell Thompson, with their four sons and two daughters began a southward journey from western North Carolina. The final segment of their journey appears to have involved travel by flat boat, for in 1813, they established a homestead near the Tennessee River in Honeycomb Valley, just north and west of what is now Guntersville. At the time, that wilderness area was a part of Madison County. Neil apparently was a "Daniel Boone-type" for one of his sons, John, is reputed to have refused ever to hunt, resulting from a childhood memory of his father being away so much and so long.

When Paint Rock Valley, down the Tennessee, and up Paint Rock River, was opened for settlement, Neil's sons, Malcom and John "entered" land to the south and west of the present community of Princeton. Their holdings included the site of the Princeton Methodist Church (known until the 1950's as Thompson's Camp

Ground), the place where the Beeson Spring is, and both mountain timber and valley farmland in what is still known as Thompson's Cove. John Thompson was the only one of Neil and Rosanna's children who remained in Paint Rock Valley.

John Thompson was a respected farmer and "colporteur," who with James Robert Nance of Hurricane Valley in Madison County hauled freight from Nashville, in wagons, before the Civil War. John married Elizabeth Manley December 10, 1832. They had six children, including James Manley and Joseph B. Thompson, both of whom served in the Confederate Army. Too young for the war was our grandfather William Wesley Thompson, - eleven at the time the war began. John and Elizabeth Thompson were charter members of Princeton's Holly Grove Cumberland Presbyterian Church, where he served as one of its original Elders.

From childhood, William Wesley Thompson had a strong desire to become a minister in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He attended Cumberland University, 1877-79, married Margaret Elizabeth Robertson, of Larkin, in 1879, - the same year he began preaching at Holly Grove. He was ordained as a Minister in 1880 and served as Holly Grove's pastor for 27 years, - basically a tent-making ministry in which he supported himself by farming. He preached widely in Jackson and Madison County, was well-known and respected as a faithful minister of the gospel.

William Wesley and Elizabeth Thompson had seven children, all males: Luther Galloway, Mark Lloyd, twins John Knox and Richard Donnell, James Edward, Joseph Alspaugh, and Frank Eustace. Richard Donnell died at age 5 months in 1885.

John Knox Thompson, our father, worked his way through Law School at the University of Alabama, graduating in 1913. He began the practice of law in Birmingham, where he married Teresa Adams of Jemison, AL in 1914. Later that year they relocated to Scottsboro, where he practiced for the balance of his life. Our father was active in church and civic life in Scottsboro and Jackson County. We believe he was Scoutmaster of the first Boy Scout Troop in Jackson County. He served one term in the State Legislature, and one term in the State Senate. One of his legislative achievements was securing the construction of B. B. Comer Bridge, named for the governor, not the legislator! The bridge was what mattered. Dad served two terms as County Judge, - an office he was holding when his untimely death occurred in 1958.

Our mother, Teresa Thompson, was a wonderful homemaker and nurturer. She was a long-time member of the Twentieth Century Book Club, an ardent participant in PTA, and, like Dad, active in the Presbyterian Church, where their children learned God's love and social responsibility. Following Dad's death, mother continued to live on Market Street in their special house that they had designed and Kurt Barron had constructed for them in 1915. In 1972, fifty-eight years after arriving to make a home in Scottsboro, mother left her friends and chosen community to live in Florence, where she died in 1973. Scottsboro's Leslie Gentle has done a remarkable job of restoring our home on Market Street. We are deeply grateful to her, and hope she will enjoy living there as much as we did.

Scottsboro was a wonderful place in which to grow up. "Tater Nob," "Backbone Ridge," "St. Clair's Mill," "First Monday," "Reid's Sundries," "Presley's/Hodges Drug Store," "Payne's," "the Passenger Railway Station," "The Square," "Shelton's Cave." "The Bocanita and Ritz Theatres," "The Airdrome" - where you caught the dew while you watched the movie, "Lipscomb's candy counter," - so many fond memories, like Richard Patrick, "zuuuuuuuuuuing" over Scottsboro in a P-51 during the war. Jim also did that later, after the Korean War, - one very low pass in an Air Force T-33, redlined at 550 knots!

Thomas Wolfe was right in many ways when he wrote, "You can't go home again." Times and places change. The Scottsboro we knew is now imbedded in the thriving, different city the town has become. Home is also in the heart, - and memory. We cherish our friends who still reside in and around Scottsboro, love Paint Rock Valley, and remember with gratitude lots of folks who now rest in Cedar Hill and other places, who were there then. They still are there now in our memory and in our hearts. Fond and grateful memory is a home to which one *can* return! *Submitted by: Jim Thompson, for John Will, Virginia, and me, 1428 North Shore Drive, Florence, AL 35634*

Sources: *The William Wesley Thompson Family History for Seven Generations*, James Edward Thompson, author and Publisher. Additional personal recollections of family anecdotes, plus genealogical research.

## Claude Emerson Thornhill

He was a teacher, coach, historian, spelunker, and archaeologist. He was also a family man, a humanitarian, a full-time "character" and my father. He was Claude Emerson Thornhill of Rosalie, Alabama.

Our branch of the Thornhills migrated to Virginia from England in the early 1700's. Bryant Thornhill and his oldest son, Thomas, both served in the American Revolution. In the 1820's, Bryant's grandson, Charles Morgan, left Fauquier County, Virginia and became the first Thornhill to come to Jackson County, Alabama. Family members still live on land they settled near New Home Church. My father was born there on April 28, 1902.



"Mr. Claude"

My dad started teaching school at age 17 after passing an exam and receiving his certification from the Alabama School Board. He

taught in one- and two-teacher schools throughout Jackson County. He later taught at Rosalie, Pisgah and North Sand Mountain. He coached basketball and baseball for many years. When I was a kid, he used to embarrass me to death because he yelled louder at basketball games than anybody I ever heard. I thought people were laughing at him for his outbursts, but I learned they were just enjoying "Mr. Claude" being himself.

Not long ago I met a man who was 91 years old who went to school to my dad. This man was probably 14 and Daddy 18 at the time. He was teaching a summer session (between "laying-by" and "gathering" time) and he said Daddy would call a halt to classes around mid-afternoon and they would go to the creek for a swim. (Try that today!) Several people have talked to me recently, former students who are now retired teachers, principals and business people, and they usually tell me two things - Mr. Claude was always fun to be around and he knew history, especially Civil War, better than anyone they ever knew. Dad wrote a regular weekly article on area history for the county paper for years.

His interest in history led my father into caving and amateur archaeology while tracking leads of Native Americans in Jackson County for his master's thesis. Consequently, he collected many rare Indian artifacts. Most of these are located in the Scottsboro-Jackson Heritage House.

I remember Daddy as a humanitarian because he genuinely enjoyed people. He liked to help them, teach them, learn from them and just be with them. He was especially fond of young people. I know better than most the amount of time he spent helping his neighbors. He really was a "people" person.

Although he taught practically all of his life, Daddy didn't get his bachelor's degree until 1961. Then he decided to earn his master's degree, reasoning that his retirement salary would be greater and he and my mother could afford to travel throughout the United States (mostly to Civil War sites). I think he just loved to go to school and learn. Tragically, he died of cancer in 1968 before he could enjoy his retirement. He was sixty-six years old.

My father was an intelligent and very well-read man. I don't ever remember asking him the definition of a word that he didn't know. He never said "Look it up and you'll remember it." He was my dictionary - and much more. I learned a lot about living during my years with him. What's more, I've learned a lot from Daddy since he's been gone. Submitted by: Bruce Thornhill, 201 Sixth Street, NE, Arab, AL 35016

## Thornhill

Charles Morgan Thornhill (ca1770-1840s) married Hannah Minter the 10th September 1800, in Fauquier County, Virginia. She was the daughter of Joseph & Hannah (Tomlin) Minter. Charles Morgan was the son of Bryant & Margaret Morgan, and grandson of Dr. Charles Morgan & Hannah (Oxford) Morgan of Culpeper County, Va. Charles Morgan moved his family to Jackson County before 1830. They settled around Martintown. Known Children were Ann

(ca1802- ) m. 1824 in Fauquier Co Va. George Shehorn. (George Shehorn is on 1830 census of Knox Co Tn); Hannah (ca1806-1870s) m. William Stegall, two sons, Bryant F.J. m. Sarah Grey ( Lewis T. Wicks of Pisgah who celebrated his 100 birthday in 1995 descends from this couple), Charles Morgan m. Susan Holder. m. 2nd Jane Hampton; Mary (ca 1809-ca1880) m. Chapley Hampton, Children: Silas, Charles, Chapley, Martha, James, Amanda Jane. After Mary's death Chapley married Nancy (Stewart?) Ch/Lydia, Victoria, Irving, Nancy, and Wade (m. Effie Seay);

Bryant F.J., the only known son of Charles & Hannah Thornhill m. Nancy Elizabeth Bain (12 Feb 1811-4 June 1890), is said to be the daughter of Simpson Bain who settled near Guntersville. Their children were: William A. (1834-1876) m. Nancy C. Starkey; Hannah Elizabeth (1836-1920) m. Fate Roberts m. 2nd Henry Thompson; Nancy Jane (1843-1912) m. 1862, Wm. J. Sisk (killed during Civil War) one daughter Mollie m. 2nd 1874, Jasper Calloway Bryant (1824-1895) Ch/ George (1875-1914) (never married); John (1877-1949) twin, m. Bellzora Precise, to Texas, m. 2nd Ava Miller; Cornelia (1877-1958) m. Robert L. Bain; Nancy Jane (1879-1970) (I was told she had twin brother, Louis, that died at birth) m. 1898, Geo. Washington Smith; Laura Vaught (1884-1960) m. Emory Jordan "Jurd" Thornhill (1876-1967) my grandparents, Ch/ Eula (1900-1979) m. 1924, John T. McCoy, Ch/ Hilda (1925) Albert Crabtree, a son Walter. Dorothy (1927) m. Jo John Williams, Jr. a son James N.; Jimmy (1928) m. Betty Nancarrow, Ch/ Tim, Sue, Ted, John, Hilda & Stan; Stella (1935) m. Al Houser Ch/ Ronny, Sheri, Donna, Amelia; John Emory (1937) m. Carol Williams, Ch/ Johnny, Michael, Kathleen; Elsie (1902-1958) m. Russell E. Holder, daughter Jurda m. John Stevens, Ch/ Elsie Lou & John Russell; Tom Cox (1904-1987) m. Lois Eakins, Ch/ Fosteen m. Brice Hicks, Jane m. Jerry Dyer, Lucille m. Bill Smith, JoAnn m. Charles Seabolt, Jr.; Billie Grace m. Varnell Bell, Ch/ Doris m. Robert Mitchell, James m. Shelia Moore m. 2nd Mary ?, Billy Jack m. Donnice Moore, m. 2nd Kacey ?; James K. Polk II, m. Ordie Wallace, daughter Sue m. Richard Story; James K. Polk (1845-1920) m. 1870, Emily Adaline Blancett (1847-1915) the only child of William & Nancy Jane (Jones) Blancett. 11 children; Ida (1870-1962) twin, m. John Craze, dau. Lucy, to Ok; William Mason (1870-1916) twin, never married; Nancy Jane (1872-1943) twin, m. Willie Brewton, ch/ Charles, Stella, Roosevelt, & Eva; James K. Polk (1872-1960) twin, never married; Canada Bolton (1874-1948) never married; Emory Jordan (1876-1967) m. Laura V. Bryant (see their family above); John Coffey (1879-1975) m. Lucy White Ch/ Mabel, Claude, Ila, Ralph; Webb Gross (1881-1946) m. Lena White, Ch/ Harvey, Horace, Betty, James, Gay; Meck Coffey (1886-1955) m. Will Samples Ch/ Ruby, Ruth J.B.; Lula Houston (1887-1969) m. John Faribanks Ch/ Cleone, Oma, Lois, James, Bethel, Lindell; m. 2nd Grover Williams, Ch/ Grover Jr. & Clyde; Aaron Bryant (1850-1892) m. 1879 Margaret Mathis, Ch/ Henry (1880-1952), Dugan (1882-1889), Lee (1884-1889); France Elliot "Ellie" (1852-1934) m. 1870 Joseph Thompson, Ch/ Ad, Lula, Wm. Joseph; Eliza Josephine (1855-1917) m. 1873, Richard M. Seay (1849-1913), Ch/ James Wm (1874-1952) m. Malissa Craze, Ch/ Etta, John, Allie, Hettie, Ethel, William, Lois; John Thomas (1879-1895) (drowned in Tn. River); Ada Mae (ca 1875- ) m. John B. Cason, Ch/ Dal. others?; George (1879- ) m. Mattie (Washburn) Seay, former wife of brother Joe; Bernice J. (1883- ) m. Charlie W. Henegar; Joseph A. (1885-1916) m. 1915, Mattie Washburn; Mary D. (1886-1924) m. 1907 John H. Craze, Ch/ George Nye, Edward, Louella, Opal, Nancy Alma & Wm. Elmer, twins, Alvin Z, John Tate; Florence Effie (1891-1972) m. Wade Hampton, Ch/ Bertha m. Charlie Sanders Ch/ J.W. (died young), Winnette, Estell, Charles, David, Betty, & Effie; Myrtle m. Claude Hawes, Ch/ Marcell, L.C., Bobbie, Darwin, Harold Glen, Nancy, James, Larry & Gary; Nannie Kate m. Charles Johnson Ch/ Bobbie; m. 2nd Bud Wilson; Viginia m. Floyd Chisenall Ch/ Sylvia, Lynda, Floyd, Jr., Mary, JoAnn, & Carl; James Winford m. Jean Houser Ch/ Ann, Philip, Jennie, Joe, Peggy, & Martha; Agnes m. Jay Shrader Ch/ Gary & Judy m. 2nd James Foster; Lila Jean m. Carl Minnick Ch/ Carla & Barry, m. 2nd Mickey Myers. Effie Seay Hampton m. 2nd ca 1958 Alvie E. Hodges; Henry Moses (1893-1964) m. 1912, Louise Roach (1892-1973) Ch/ Mildred, Clair Jo, Lawrence, Raymond, Stella, Jessie, Ethel, Paul & Charles Richard. Submitted by: Dorohy McCoy Williams, 4043 County Road 91, Stevenson, AL 35772-9307

## John C. Thornhill

This story was passed down by John Coffee Thornhill (the son of James K. Polk Thornhill) to Joy Thornhill March 8, 1971. Written and submitted by: Leslie Thornhill.

James K. Polk Thornhill was only about 16 when the Civil war started. He lied about his age and joined the 4th Alabama Volunteer Cavalry. They were known as "Russell's Rangers" and served under General "Fighting Joe" Wheeler.

James was a teen-ager, when his company fought at the battle of Chickamauga. When James fell back to fill a canteen in the creek, General Wheeler saw him behind his group, he became convinced that the boy was trying to desert. Wheeler drew his saber and threatened James almost killing him with his sword.

When word of the incident between James and Wheeler got around, his whole company got mad. Some of the men decided that in the next battle that General Wheeler should be killed. Word of the plot was leaked out to the General, and James was arrested and charged with mutiny. He was tried, convicted, and sentenced to be shot at dawn.

James decided to try to escape. The sentry was knocked out, and had a ten minute head start before the alarm was sounded. James made it to the outside of town, where a lady agreed to hide him in her cellar. However, the next morning she turned him in for the fifty dollars reward. But since the hour of his execution had passed, he received a new trial, was found innocent, and was returned to his company.

During the Battle of Big Shanty, James was taken prisoner by Federal troops. He was sent to the Federal Prison in Louisville, Ky., to the Prison at Camp Douglas, Illinois, and then to Huntsville where he was to be executed. Due to interrupted communication, he was not returned until after the date of his execution. Another execution date was set, but his papers did not arrive, he was spared again. It was decided that he would be sent with other prisoners to work on the railroad from Huntsville to Stevenson. He was reunited with some of the men from his company including his Captain Lidge Starkey.

When they were in Jackson County, across the river from Pisgah, Captain Starkey said the time was right to make an escape. The weather was to their advantage, it was very cold and the Union troops were inside trying to stay warm. The men moved quietly to Federal Horse Stables. Each man took a horse, and rode to the river, and then swam across holding to their horses' tails.

When they made it to the Pisgah side, they scattered and climbed the mountain on foot to regroup at the White place. Mr. White had two piles of wood ready and plenty of whiskey all ready for them. They all stayed with Mr. White that night. After a few days' rest, the men rejoined their group in Well's Valley.

James K. Polk Thornhill must have led a charmed life. He lived to be 75 years old, have 11 children, 30 grandchildren, and over 50 great-grandchildren. *Submitted by: Leslie Thornhill, 45 Co. Rd. 324, Flat Rock, AL 35966*

### Fannie Shelton Tidwell

William Shelton (born December 27, 1811) was the fifth child of John Shelton and Catherine Messer Shelton. William Shelton married Martha Pace (born April 1817) around 1835. They were the parents of at least thirteen children: Catherine Shelton, Nathaniel Shelton, David Shelton, Mary Elizabeth Shelton, William Pace Shelton, Susan Jane Shelton, Martha Adeline Shelton, Amanda C. Shelton, John Franklin Shelton, Samuel Martin Shelton, and James William Shelton.

James William Shelton (born May 1859) was the thirteenth child of William Shelton and Martha Pace Shelton. He married Sophronia S. Cowart (born May 1866). They were the parents of at

least six children: Luther B. Shelton, James Rosco Shelton, Erasmus C. Shelton, Fannie Shelton, Carrie Shelton, and George B. Shelton. After Sophronia Shelton died, James Shelton married Alice Walker. They were the parents of five children: Alvie Shelton, Grace Shelton, Grady Shelton, Henry Shelton, and Walker Shelton.



*Fannie Shelton Tidwell*

Fannie Shelton (born March 6, 1892) was the fourth child of James William Shelton and Sophronia Cowart Shelton. She married Fred Marsh Tidwell (born March 18, 1891). They were the parents of nine children: Ishell Vaton Tidwell, Charley Payton Tidwell, Flora Sutton Tidwell, Syble Tidwell, Eva Hazel Tidwell, Freddie Lawrence Tidwell, Howard Benson Tidwell, Lester Berlin Tidwell, and James Roosevelt "Bud" Tidwell. *Submitted by: Barbara Wright, 4121 Cathedral Cavern Road, Woodville, AL 35776*  
Sources: Bible records and personal knowledge.

### Howard Benson Tidwell

Howard Benson Tidwell, the seventh child of Fred Marsh Tidwell and Fannie Shelton Tidwell, served six years in the United States Navy. While in the Navy he served as a cook. On December 14, 1949 he married Virginia Louise Shelton. After leaving the



*Judy, Susan, Barbara, Sharon, Louise and Howard Tidwell*

U.S. Navy Howard and Louise moved to Hammond, Indiana, where he worked for Ford Motor Company for 4 years. Moving back to Jackson County, Alabama in 1956, he joined his dad, Fred Tidwell in a grocery business located on Highway 72 in Larkinsville, Alabama. Howard and Louise Tidwell operated this grocery business for more

than fifteen years. After closing the store they continued their farm operation, raising both cattle and poultry. *Submitted by: Laura Ricker, 301 Beverly St., Scottsboro, AL 35768*

### John Sherman Tidwell

The horses' feet beat a rhythm on the hard dusty road as they pulled the wagon with all the family's belongings down the road. The family was very tired after the long trip. They were looking forward to starting a new life in Alabama. They had heard of the good soil for farming in the mountains around Larkinsville.

Larkinsville was the nearest town and you could find what you needed there. Also, you could pick up the mail there. But this family wanted to live on the mountain.

Sherman peeked his head around his father's big arm and tried his best to see where they were going. His father looked down at him and smiled because the trees and small bushes almost blotted out the trail. All he could see was the small animals rushing to get out of their way.

Sherman's father and his mother Ellen had decided to come to Alabama because they heard the farming was good in the area. For a



*John Sherman and Sarah Ann Tidwell, about 1957*

few weeks they had to sleep in the wagon until their house was built. There was a large room for cooking, and a small room in the back for sleeping. The house was soon warm, against the winds.

Sherman and his sisters soon learned to love their new home. They played in the creek and hunted for squirrels and rabbits in the woods. Fishing, hunting and swinging on the grapevine in the woods were great fun. Then came Spring and time to plant the garden and the fields, pick Poke Salad and watch for baby Rabbits in the woods.

When Sherman grew up, he married a lady named Ethel. They had three sons and one daughter. John Sherman was born May 5, 1890, died December 6, 1960. Ethel died during childbirth. Sherman married Sarah Ann Tidwell second, born July 4, 1889, died in 1963. Sherman and Sarah Ann are buried in Gold Cemetery, at Winger. Sherman and Ethel's sons were William, Vernon and Hugh, the daughter was Louise. William married Eva Hambrick, they have seven children. Hugh stayed in the army for many years, married and had one daughter. Vernon was also in the army for many years. He married and had five children. Louise married Hez McAllister. They had six children. *Submitted by: Edith (Tidwell) Rorex: Daughter of William and Granddaughter of John Sherman Tidwell, 950 Ridgedale Rd., Scottsboro, AL 35768*  
Source: Personal Knowledge

### Thomas Jefferson Tidwell

Thomas Jefferson Tidwell was married to Nancy Berry Tidwell. In 1908, they moved to Jackson County, Alabama from an area on the Missouri and Kentucky state line, where they had a horse farm. After typhoid fever struck the family, Tom and Nancy sold their farm and moved to an unknown area in Tennessee. From Tennessee they moved on into Jackson County, Alabama. Tom J. Tidwell was born in 1850 and died in 1924. Nancy Berry Tidwell was born in 1858 and died in 1935. They were the parents of at least 11 children: A teen-age daughter who died from typhoid fever around the age of 14, Wilt Tidwell, Lester Tidwell, Herbert Tidwell, James McIntire Tidwell, Annie Tidwell, Cora Tidwell, Fred Marsh Tidwell, Martha (Lizzie) Tidwell, Frank Tidwell, and Fannie Tidwell.

Fred Marsh was the son of Thomas Jefferson Tidwell and Nancy Berry Tidwell. Fred married Fannie Shelton who was the daughter of James and Sophronia Shelton. Fred Tidwell was born on March 18, 1891 and died on November 11, 1977. Fannie Shelton Tidwell was born on March 6, 1892 and died on August 22, 1964. They were the parents of 9 children: Ishell Vaton Tidwell, Charlie Payton Tidwell, Flora Sutton Tidwell, Syble Tidwell, Eva Hazel Tidwell, Freddie Lawrence Tidwell, Howard Benson Tidwell, Lester Berlin Tidwell, and James Roosevelt Tidwell. *Submitted by: Patti Tidwell, 322 County Road 15, Woodville, AL 35776*  
Sources: Bible records and personal knowledge



Fred Tidwell

### Tracy Leon Tidwell

Tracy Leon Tidwell was the seventh child of Howard and Louise Tidwell. On June 28, 1973, at the age of four years, Tracy was struck by a car and killed in front of his home. With white hair, big brown eyes and a beautiful smile, Tracy stole the hearts of us all. *Submitted by: Tracy's brother and sisters*



Tracy Leon Tidwell

### Tidwell House

The house in which Howard and Louise Tidwell live in was built in 1930 for his parents, Fred and Fannie Tidwell. Howard was only three years old at this time. It is located on County Road 15 in Jackson County in the Winger community at Skyline. It was also used as a boarding house for teachers that taught at the Methodist Church which was used as a schoolhouse, located beside the Winger-Gentle cemetery down the road from the house. Later a



Howard, Louise and Barbara Tidwell

school was built across the road from the house. Teachers would stay with Fred and Fannie Tidwell and their children at different times, while teaching at these schools. The boarders were: Hubert Shelton, Pauline Bynum, Houston Kenamer, Cecil Butler, Lucille Skelton Collins, and Iva Toney. Later one room of the house was used as a grocery store for about six to seven years.

Today the house has been remodeled, but there is a lot of memories and love still in this house. *Submitted by: Haley Ricker*  
Sources: Family stories

### Tipton

Our father had a passion for genealogy and tried to interest us in it, but we were busy. Now that he's gone, his work is a treasure to us.

We are Ellen Anne Tipton of Birmingham born 6 October 1962 and Katherine Jane Tipton of Stevenson born 1 June 1967. Our parents are Raymond Gilbert Tipton (25 June 1929 - 10 January 1993) and Jane Caperton who was reared in Stevenson and lives there now tending to her aged mother. Our father's parents were Dewey Gilbert Tipton of Scottsboro and Ella Pauline Hicks of Pleasant View. They also had a daughter, Ruby Dell Tipton McNeese born 6 January 1931.

Dewey's parents were Clabe Hunt Tipton and Mabel Bynum. They had David Butler Tipton born 1898 who spent 30 years in the Navy and died in California having no children. Dewey (above) was their second child. Mabel Bynum died after her third child, Releathy Paralee, was born. Aunt Paralee was one in a million. She used to give us sage advise on girls' topics. Like one time she was on a tirade about her late husband, Carlos Templeton, and we asked her why she married him if that's the way she felt. She promptly replied, "It was the last boat out and I felt like I ought to be on it." We've made reference to Paralee's quick wit often. Clabe Hunt Tipton's second wife was Maggie Green. She and Clabe had Robert Hunt Tipton (1910 - 1959) and Alex Bryce Tipton (1915 - 1989). Most of these Tiptons are buried in the McAnally Cemetery with Dewey being interred at Cedar Hill. This line of Tiptons bought a great deal of property all over Jackson County, but mostly in Scottsboro. As if it were Tara, all of it remains in the family today.

David Butler Tipton (born in 1837, not to be confused with his grandson or his father of the same name born 1800) and Releathy Ford. This David Butler Tipton was a son to David Butler Tipton born 1800 and Sarah Jones. I (KT) was privileged in 1995 to visit Cades Cove where this David Butler Tipton was reared. He was the son of Benjamin Tipton and Benjamin's second wife Rebecca Cussick. There is a restored cabin in Cades Cove belonging to Benjamin Tipton and they are buried there in the Ellijoy Cemetery. Benjamin belonged to Colonel John Tipton and Mary Butler. What follows is an excerpt from some of what our late father, an avid genealogist, recorded from some of his extensive research into this line:

"These names, David, Butler, and Thomas were given to many grandsons and great grandsons of Colonel John Tipton and Mary Butler. There was only one grandson of Colonel John Tipton named Vance Tipton, the son of Benjamin Tipton and Rebecca Cussick Tipton and his two brothers and two sisters came to Jackson County before 1820. I find that David Butler Tipton born in 1837 in Jackson County,

Alabama was nominated by Vance Tipton, Senior to be one of the executors on Vance's will along with Claburne Hunt, a friend, and Lucinda Hollis Tipton, Vance's last wife. Claburne Hunt was a close friend to Vance Tipton and David Butler Tipton born 1837 because my grandfather, Clabe Hunt Tipton was named after Claburne Hunt. I asked my Aunt Paralee Tipton Templeton before she died at age 84 in 1988 what relation David Butler born in 1837 was to Vance B. Tipton, Senior, and she said Vance was an uncle of David Butler Tipton born 1837, and that old David Butler Tipton born about 1800 was the father of David Butler born 1837 and old David Butler Tipton was a brother to Vance B. Tipton, Senior."

*Submitted by: Ellen Anne Tipton, 4248 Mountandale Road, Birmingham, AL 35772. Katy Tipton, 111 Cynthia, Stevenson.*

*Source: The Early Tiptons in America and Jackson County, Alabama, Raymond G. Tipton.*

## Charles Chatham Tipton And Elizabeth (Millican) Tipton

My second great-grandfather, Charles Chatham Tipton and his wife, Elizabeth Millican, are buried in the old family cemetery on Clear Creek near Garth. Charles Chatham was born to Jonathan Tipton and Mary Ann Chatham 21 March 1820 in Madison County, Alabama. He married Elizabeth Millican, the eldest daughter of William Millican, in Madison County, Alabama, 23 January 1840. In the 1850's Charles and Elizabeth moved into Jackson County on Clear Creek. Charles died 18 September 1879 and Elizabeth died 11 March 1876. They were the parents of eight children.

The first child, William Bradford Tipton, was born 1 November 1840, died 28 December 1928, buried in Paint Rock cemetery. Uncle Brad served with the Confederacy in the Civil War, Company F, 35th Alabama Infantry. On 20 December 1876 he married Rebecca Ann Williams, daughter of Nathan Williams and Sarah Jemison. Uncle Brad and Aunt Ann were the parents of four children.

The first child of Bradford and Ann Tipton was Sarah Elizabeth "Sally" Tipton, born 30 October 1877, married a Methodist minister, Reverend Charles Crockett Godbey, died 3 September 1979 in Birmingham. Reverend Godbey and Sally had ten children: Evelyn Corine; Edgar William; Luther Dobbs; Charlyne Susan; Mary Alberta; Ruth; James McCoy; John Kilgo; Annie Myrle; and Paul Cannon Godbey.

The second child, James William Tipton, born 10 February 1879, married Annie Melanie Robinson, died 31 December 1945, buried in Paint Rock cemetery. No issue.

The third was Ollie Pleasant Tipton, born 11 August 1880. She married George Robert Gipson 9 January 1901, died 26 June 1966 Bessemer, Alabama. She and her husband were both buried in Shiloh cemetery, Ryland, Alabama. They were the parents of ten children: Bobbie Alice; George Bradford McDonald; Andrew Wesley Brawner; Huie Robert; Willie Gordon; Benjamin Ernest; Ralph; Jessie Mae; Gladys; and Mary Evelyn.

The youngest child was Maymie E. Tipton, born 23 May 1882, married Walter Lafayette Jones, died 3 July 1948, buried in Paint Rock cemetery. Their children were: Wallace E.; Ollie T.; Fannie B.; Vera W.; and Florence.

Charles Chatham Tipton and Elizabeth Millican's second child was Jonathan Henry Tipton, born 19 November 1842. He served in the Civil War, a private in Company F, 35th Alabama Infantry. He first married Elizabeth R. C. Duskin 26 November 1867. They had five children: Martha E.; Margaret Luana; Charles Calvin; Ellen Clementine; and Rutha Catherine. He married second 21 December 1891 to Mary Adeline Cagle and had six children: Lindsey C.; William Henry; John Franklin; Martha; Marvin; and a child who died in infancy. Jonathan Henry Tipton died 16 March 1923 and is buried in Ragsdale Cemetery, Sharp's Cove, Madison County, Alabama.

The third child of Charles Chatham Tipton and Elizabeth Millican was Nancy Ann Tipton, born 16 February 1845, married David Rousseau 12 September 1867, died 12 April 1931, buried in Rousseau Hollow. (For children of Nancy Ann (Tipton) Rousseau see John and Martha Rousseau history.)

The fourth child, Mary Catherine "Aunt Mollie" Tipton was born 28 June 1847. She married Samuel Berry Baldwin Davis, Jr. 17 October 1880, had three daughters: Matilda Davis Jones; Nancy Davis; and Patsy Davis Ballard. Aunt Mollie died 5 September 1920, buried in Paint Rock cemetery.



*Bradford and Ann (Williams) Tipton, and Sallie, Ollie, James, Maymie*

The fifth child, Charles Chatham Tipton, Jr. was born 16 December 1851, died single, 15 November 1870, buried in Tipton cemetery on Clear Creek.

The sixth child, Elizabeth Jane Tipton, was born 19 January 1853, married Joel Frank Everett 28 October 1880. Most likely Elizabeth Jane and Joel Everett were buried in the Wills Point, Texas area, where they both died in 1930. They were the parents of several children: William Henry and Harriett Emily, born 1882, evidently twins who died young; Annie Laura, born 26 February 1884, died 17 August 1885, buried in Clear Creek cemetery; Cora born 4 November 1885, went to Texas with her parents, married George Wilson Starnes, came back to Alabama in later life to live with Everett relatives, died 8 February 1983 (97 years of age), buried in Paint Rock cemetery; and Lily Mae Everett, born 1888, married a Stewart, probably buried in Texas.

The seventh child, Franklin Steger Tipton, was born ca 1855. He first married 4 August 1878 to Mary Charlotte Schrimsher. Their children were: Maggie Lee; Steven; Amie; and male twins who died in infancy in Texas. Mary Charlotte died and was buried in Texas. Franklin Steger then married Alice York and had three children: John W.; Dan F.; and Willie Mae. Franklin Steger Tipton died 20 January 1937 and was buried in a Hollywood, Alabama cemetery.

The eighth and youngest child, Ira Tipton, was born 30 January 1860, died 10 July 1863, buried in Clear Creek cemetery. *Submitted by: J. N. Smith Sr., 308 Hillside Drive, Vicksburg, MS 39180*  
Sources: Marriage, census, and cemetery records.

## The James Toland Family

### Pioneer

James Toland was born 6/27/1816 in Laurens County SC, to Elihu (Hugh) Toland (b: 6/10/1792, Ireland — d: 5/22/1871) and Mary (Langston) Toland (b: 9/29/1795 — d: 3/12/1864). Hugh Toland and Mary Langston were married 12/31/1813 and had nine children. Mary Langston was the daughter of Henry Langston (b: 6/23/1769 — d: 10/9/1844) and Sara (Murphy) Langston (b: 11/29/1769, Ireland — d: 5/16/1854), of SC and the granddaughter of Lt. Solomon Langston and Sarah Bennett (b: 1735 Greenville, NC) of Laurens County, SC. Solomon was born in Ireland in 1732 and immigrated to the "new world" at the age of 17. Lt. Solomon Langston and some of his children are recognized by the D.A.R. for their Revolutionary War Service. He served in the SC Militia and regularly supplied Revolutionary troops from his plantation. His daughter "Dicie" served as a messenger between Revolutionary lines and as an early "intelligence" officer securing information regarding the Tories. Solomon died in 1825 and is buried near the Langston Baptist Church, formerly Upper Duncans Creek Church which was renamed in his honor, in Laurens County, SC.

James Toland was a very religious man and was influential in the establishment of several Methodist churches in the Clay County area. James Toland was married twice; first to Mildred A. Street on 5/6/1847 and remarried to Elizabeth S. Powell on

8/7/1860. Elizabeth was born 2/27/1835 in Coweta Co. GA, to Nathaniel Powell and Mary Long.

James Toland and Mildred A. Street had four children. James and Mildred's first child was Merrit Toland (6/18/1852—1935), who married Eugenia Regan at West Point, MS, on 10 June 1874. They had 5 children. Merrit's first child was Margaret (Toland) Hail who married Charles Hail. They had one child Evelyn (Hail) Pringle who married Robert Pringle. Merrit's second child was Ethel Toland (3/29/1875—3/12/60). His third child was Jeanie (Toland) Mathalin. The fourth child was Merrit Toland, Jr. and lastly the fifth was Robert Toland.

James and Mildred's second child was Margaret Adella (Toland) Black (b: 3/14/1848), who married William L. Fayette Black on 12/10/1868. They had five children. The first was Leander Black MD. Second was Vernon Black. The third child was Hugo Black who served for many years as a U.S. Supreme Court Justice from Alabama. The fourth child was Lee Black who married Hattie Massie. The fifth child was Daisy (Black) Russell who married Edward Russell.

James and Mildred's third child was Thomas Orlanda Toland. The fourth child was Corneila Toland.

James Toland and Elizabeth Powell had 3 children. The first was Mary Virginia Manassa (Toland) Martin (b: 7/27/61 — d: 8/27/27), who married John Wesley Martin, Jr. They had seven children. (See article on John Wesley Martin, Jr. Family). Their daughter Mary Elizabeth "Bessie" Martin married Rufus Herman Oscar Williamson who was a minister, miller, teacher, minister and merchant at Bowman's Cross Roads, in Jackson County for many years. (See R. H. Williamson article). A number of descendants of this union and others from the Martin family still live in Jackson and Dekalb Counties.



R. H. Williamson, Lillian Williamson, Mary Elizabeth (Martin) Williamson (granddaughter of James Toland) and Clive Williamson.

The second child was James Brackenridge "Brack" Toland (b: 3/12/1863 — d: 5/1/51). Brack was married twice; first to Harriet Jones and secondly to Arnie Ransom. He had 11 children with Harriet and none with Arnie. Brack and Harriet's first child was Carrie (Toland) Hamil (b: 12/22/1886 — d: 10/11/74), who married Jess Hamil, and they had seven children. Brack's second child was Emry Toland (b: 12/22/1886 — d: 5/12/10). Their third child was Maggie (Toland) Ferguson (b: 12/11/1889 — d: 7/1919), who married Walt Ferguson; and they had two children. Brack's fourth child was James "Jim" Toland (b: 3/4/92 — d: 3/18/63) who married Willie Harwell; and they had four children. Brack's fifth child was Mary (Toland) Browning (b: 5/12/1894 — d: 1920) who married Allen Browning; and they had four children. Their sixth child was Charles Toland (b: 1896) who was married twice: first to Winifred Adams and secondly to Tava Horn. Charles had five children. Their seventh child was Hugo Merrit Toland (b: 4/9/1899), who married Myrtle Paced; and they had one child. Brack and Harriet's

eighth child was Thomas Garret Toland (b: 1/13/03), who married Nora White and had no children. Their ninth child was William Graves Toland (b: 1/14/06). Their tenth child was John Bunion Toland (b: 12/29/07), who married Lochie Dick. They had four children. Bunion was a school teacher for 20 years at Millerville; three years at Heflin, and three years at Delta. He served as a Probate Judge of Clay County for six years. Brack's eleventh child was Gene Toland (b: 2/27/10), who married Ola Alice "Peggy" Burkhalter. They had six children. Brack is buried at Mt. Ararat Cemetery near Millerville.

The third child of James and Elizabeth was James R. Graves Toland (b: 4/16/1869 — d: 1/50), who lived at Corpus Christi, TX. Graves married Lita Batson. They had three children from this union. The first was John Graves Toland (b: 1906 — d: 12/17/68). Graves second child was Hugh Merrit Toland (b: 1908 — d: 2/3/47), who married Winifred Dawkins. Their third child was Joe Pearl (Toland) Robinson who married Joe Robinson. They lived at Corpus Christi, TX.

James Toland died 7/23/03 while living near Millerville. Elizabeth (Powell) Toland died 1/30/01 and is buried next to her husband. *Submitted by: Bill Williamson, 623 Co. Rd. 322, Henagar, AL 35978*  
Sources: Interview with Bunion Toland, Toland family Bible, tombstones.

### Mr. George Tolliver

George Tolliver, owner and operator of George's Meat Market was a native of Jackson County. He was widely known and probably best known for cutting and selling the "best meat in Scottsboro." George worked as a meat cutter at Caldwell's Market on the square for 20 years. Upon deciding to go into business for himself, he opened a cafe where he cooked some mighty tasty hamburgers according to some of his customers. He and his wife decided to go into the meat business and were dedicated to this business for over 25 years. George's personality lends itself to that of serving the public. He was a great outdoorsman who loved to fish, hunt, and garden. Many of the vegetables grown in his garden were sold at his store.

When asked what he attributed his success to, he would answer "a very supportive wife, my ability to laugh, and my love for people." George was married to the former Florence Auberry. They had two children and six grandchildren. He was an active member of St. Paul A.M.E. Church where he sang in the male chorus and served on the Trustee Board. *Submitted by: Committee, Archie Stewart, 217 Walnut Street, Scottsboro, AL 35768*

### George and Florence Tolliver

Looking back on the life and some of the times in a small business, being from African American descent, carries a different level of responsibility, a different level of courtesy, service, quality and backbone. These qualities are some that my Grandfather George Tolliver and Grandmother Florence Tolliver had. They owned and operated several small businesses over the years.

Some of the things that I remember most about them is they were hard working people who loved whatever they decided to do. I remember statements like: "Just don't be sorry and you will make it"; "The early bird gets the worm"; and "Trust in the Lord". These were statements that stayed in my heart and they have helped me in my personal life as well as my business life.



George Tolliver getting ready to butcher a deer.

I remember stories of how my Grandfather would go to a farm with a saw and knife and cut up meat right there on the spot. My Grandmother and I would go to different homes to work. She would clean and iron inside and I would mow and clean up the outside.

Forged from nothing but guts, I vaguely remember a Cafe being started and on to a meat market that my Grandfather and Grandmother worked very hard to make successful. They had customers